

APPENDIX A BIOGRAPHIES

All persons mentioned in the Letter Book and who have been positively identified are listed below. Where extensive biographical material already exists, then relevant service in Tangier has been noted briefly, any new information presented, and the reader appropriately redirected. Most, however, are less well known and have been treated more extensively.

ALDOUS, *see* ARNOLD.

ALDUS, *see* ARNOLD.

ALI, *see* BEN ABDALLAH HAMAMI, Ali.

ALSOP, Roger (d.1676)

Roger Alsop was a captain in the New Model infantry battalion of Colonel Thomas Pride (d.1658) in 1647. He served as marshal general of the army (provost marshal) from 1650 until 1657 when he was promoted major. On 5 May 1658 Alsop was commissioned colonel of an infantry battalion in the expedition to Dunkirk and Mardyke, commanded initially by Sir John Reynolds (1625–1657) then Sir William Lockhart (*c.*1621–1675), and fought at the Battle of the Dunes, 4 June 1658. In company with Colonel Henry Lillingston (d.1676), he was appointed joint lieutenant governor of Dunkirk in 1659. His regiment was retained in Dunkirk at the Restoration but Alsop was replaced by a royalist, Thomas Butler, 6th earl of Ossory (1634–1680), and demoted to lieutenant colonel. Ossory then executed a perfunctory purge of noxious republicans, which Alsop, a religious and political moderate, survived. The unit was disbanded, 17 November 1662, on the sale of Dunkirk to France. Alsop received a testimonial from Charles II, which acknowledged his services and promised continuing royal favour. He was posted to Tangier as town major and travelled to the colony with Lord Teviot in 1663. Following the defeat at the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664, an all-out Moorish assault was expected. Despite suffering from severe arthritis in the legs, Alsop took control and organized the town's defences. His bravery, energy, and industry earned colleagues' praise, a rare commodity in Tangier, and a medal, one of only five issued to members of the armed forces during the reign: Sir Tobias Bridge was another recipient. Conscious of

deteriorating health and impaired mobility, Alsop declined the acting governorship and canvassed for the appointment of Bridge, accepting instead the lieutenant colonelcy of the Irish Regiment. During the absence of Lord Inchiquin, he was appointed joint governor with Sir Palmes Fairborne in May 1676 but was content to cede executive authority to the younger man. He died in Tangier on 26 November 1676, leaving a widow in poverty. One source suggests that Alsop was Fairborne's uncle (Drenth and Riley, I. 79, 80, 113, 120, 125, 127; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 41; Firth and Davies, I. xxix, xxxv–xxxvi; II. 678–683, 694; Luke, *Tangier*, 34, 61, 235; *HMC, Heathcote MSS*, 156–158, 164; Routh, *Tangier*, 146–147, 256, 332; *CSPD, 1653–1654*, 450–454; *CSPD, 1658–1659*, 391, 543; SP 44/11, p. 3; Letters 47, 66). See FAIRBORNE, Sir Palmes.

ANNESLEY, Maurice (b. c.1650–1718)

Maurice Annesley, an Irish Protestant, was the eldest son of the Hon. John Annesley (1616–1695) of Ballysonan Castle, County Kildare, and his wife Charity (b. c.1625), daughter of Henry Warren of Grangebeg (d.1666) and his wife Elizabeth, née Eustace. He was a grandson of Sir Francis Annesley, 1st Baron Mountnorris and 1st Viscount Valentia (1585–1660). His uncles, Francis Annesley (b.1629) of Castlewellan, County Down, and George Annesley (b.1632), both served in the New Model Army and were captains in the Dunkirk garrison, 1659. Francis was later a captain in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 1661–c. April 1664. Samuel Annesley (c.1620–1696), the puritan divine, was a first cousin.

Maurice Annesley entered the military profession, serving with the British Brigade in France during the later 1670s. He returned to England in 1678 and was commissioned ensign in the 1st battalion of the Duke of Monmouth's Foot. He was again ensign when a single battalion of this unit was re-recruited for the Bothwell Bridge campaign in Scotland, 1679. Although commissioned captain in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 12 July 1680, the prospect was not to his taste and he dallied on unofficial leave in England before selling his company to Robert Purcell 'for a valuable consideration', 1 March 1683. Kirke, who had received royal permission to dismiss absent officers, sacked Annesley, cancelled the sale to Purcell, and appointed Maurice Roche but these arrangements were not confirmed in Whitehall and Purcell eventually received the commission. No further record has yet been discovered relating to Annesley's military career and it may be assumed that he retired permanently from the army in 1683: he was still titled 'Captain' when granted a pass to cross from Hoylake to Ireland, 5 March 1696. Annesley married Sarah Blayney (d.5 July 1705), second daughter of Richard, 4th

Baron Blayney (c.1625–1670), and his second wife Elizabeth (d.1702, eldest daughter of Alderman Thomas Vincent of Camberwell, Surrey, and his wife Johanna, née Burges). They had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Arthur Gore, 2nd Bt of Newtown, County Mayo (c.1685–1742). Annesley was elected MP for Clonmines, County Wexford, 1695.

Throughout his later years, Annesley was embroiled in the contested ownership of Christopher Sherlock's forfeited estate at Little Rath, Bodenstown, County Kildare, which he had leased from the Irish forfeiture commissioners. In view of the considerable amount of money that he had paid to honour the portions charged upon the estate for the upkeep of Sherlock's sister, Mary Sherlock (d.1695), and sister-in-law, Hester Sherlock, née FitzSimon, Annesley was accordingly granted possession of legal title by the commissioners of inquiry into the Irish forfeitures. This was disputed by Hester Sherlock who lost her case in the Irish exchequer court, won on appeal to the Irish House of Lords, but suffered irreversible defeat before the English House of Lords. The Declaratory Act, 1719, finally resolved the case in favour of the Annesley family, although Maurice Annesley had died, 17 February 1718 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 94, 222, 256, 269; Firth and Davies, II. 599, 681, 694; J.G. Simms, *The Williamite Confiscation in Ireland, 1690–1703* (London, 1956), 145–147, 157; Arian E. Collins, *The Sherlocks of Ireland and Wales* (San Diego, CA, 2011), 19, 32; *A Complete Collection of State-Trials and Proceedings upon High-Treason and other Crimes and Misdemeanours*, 6 vols (London, 1730), VI. 188–195; *The Report of the Lords Committees for Courts of Justice upon the Petition of Alexander Burroues Esq.* (Dublin, 1719); D'Alton, *Illustrations*, 482–484; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 711; *CSPD, 1696*, 73; Letters 94, 135). See PURCELL, Robert; ROCHE, Maurice.

ARNOLD, Samuel

Samuel Arnold, who was already in Tangier by 1681, serving as either an officer cadet or a gentleman volunteer, was granted a field commission by Percy Kirke as ensign in Captain Edward Griffith's company of the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 22 March 1682. This was confirmed at Whitehall. He continued in this position until 29 September 1688 when he was promoted captain of an independent company of infantry, which, on 14 October, was incorporated into the infantry battalion of Colonel Henry Cornwall (c.1653–1717) (Colonel Oliver Nicholas (1651–1716) from 20 November). This regiment was disbanded in December 1688 and Arnold appears in no subsequent army list (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 323; II. 27, 135,

180, 194, 201; Drenth and Riley, I. 134; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 288, 363; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 846; Letter 46). See GRIFFITH, Edward.

ASHBY, Sir John (c.1646–1693)

John Ashby was the fourth son of Robert Ashby (1607–1659), merchant of Lowestoft, and his wife, Alice Allin, a sister of the naval officer Sir Thomas Allin (1612–1685). Between 1680 and 1684 he was captain of HMS *Mary Rose* (4th rate, 44 guns), principally employed in convoying the Levant trade through the Straits of Gibraltar and the western Mediterranean (J.D. Davies, 'Ashby, John', *ODNB*; Letter 33). See BYNG, George.

ATKINS, Job junior

Job Atkins junior, a son of Job Atkins senior, was born in Tangier. While still a child, he succeeded his father as master gunner of Tangier, 20 May 1680, although the work was undertaken and the salary received by William Wood, the deputy gunner. Young Atkins was formally replaced by James Hunter in November 1683. To compensate, in 1688 he was granted an annual pension of £20, which was 2 years, 9 months in arrears by October 1691 (Routh, *Tangier*, 328; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 408, 812; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 1358). See ATKINS, Job senior; HUNTER, William; WOOD, William.

ATKINS, Job senior

Job Atkins senior, an 'ignorant, sottish fellow' according to Thomas Povey, was appointed master gunner of Tangier soon after the arrival of the English forces on 29 January 1662. He held office until 20 May 1680 when he was reported to be 'very aged and infirm'. His son, Job Atkins junior, was appointed master gunner in his stead but this was purely honorific because he was only a child and the work was done by William Wood, the deputy gunner, who also drew the master gunner's pay (Routh, *Tangier*, 328; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 408, 812; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 1358). See ATKINS, Job junior; HUNTER, James; WOOD, William.

ATKINS, Samuel (1657–1706)

Samuel Atkins, described by Samuel Pepys when in Tangier as 'my Atkins', was his chief clerk, 1674–1679. During 1679, Atkins and his master were accused by the Exclusionists of complicity in the murder of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey (1621–1678): eventually, both proved alibis. Atkins served as judge advocate of the fleet and Pepys's secretary during Dartmouth's expedition to evacuate Tangier, 1683–1684. He became chief clerk to the Admiralty, 1686–1688, and deputy judge advocate of the fleet, 1686–1689. With Pepys, he left public office in

1689 (J. and B. Long, *The Plot against Pepys* (London, 2007), 35–48; J.H. Wilson, *The Ordeal of Mr. Pepys's Clerk* (Columbus, OH, 1972); Arthur Bryant, *Samuel Pepys: The Years of Peril* (London, 1949), 225–250; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 113, 276; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 168).

ATKINS, Ensign Samuel

Samuel Atkins was commissioned ensign in the governor's company of the 1st Tangier Regiment, 15 February 1681, in place of Middleton Wingfield Wootton. Well trusted by Percy Kirke, Atkins represented garrison affairs in March 1683 before the Tangier Committee in Westminster. He was replaced as ensign to the colonel's company by James La Sangère, 12 April 1687 and appears in no subsequent military list (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 282, 302, 320; II. 25, 132; Drenth and Riley, I. 131; *CSPD, 1687*, 409; Letters 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 139, 142). See WOOTTON, Middleton Wingfield.

AVERY, *see* AVORY.

AVORY, John

John Avory, an ensign in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, was cashiered by Percy Kirke in June 1683 for duelling with Lieutenant Charles Robinson. Either his dismissal was unconfirmed in Whitehall or he was reinstated because Avory was listed as an ensign when the same regiment mustered in England during October 1684; lieutenant, 1 December 1688; lieutenant and adjutant in the infantry battalion of Charles Paulet, 1st duke of Bolton (c.1630–1699), 1689; 2nd lieutenant in the 2nd Marine Regiment, 1694–1697 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 323; II. 27, 135, 207; III. 68; IV. 45; Letter 140). See ROBINSON, Charles.

AYLMER, George (d.1689)

George Aylmer was a younger son of Sir Christopher Aylmer, 1st Bt of Balrath, County Meath (c.1615–1671), and younger brother of Matthew Aylmer. The family estates were recovered at the Restoration and Aylmer became a page to the principal secretary of state, Henry Bennet, 1st earl of Arlington (1618–1685). Through Arlington's influence, Aylmer was commissioned lieutenant in the Royal Navy, 1677. He was promoted post captain in 1680, taking command of HMS *Dartmouth* (5th rate, 32 guns), 1680–1681, and HMY *Anne*, 1681–1684. Much to the disgust of Samuel Pepys, Dartmouth appointed this 'swearing idle fellow' to command HMS *Foresight* (4th rate, 40 guns), 8 February 1684, and HMS *Reserve* (4th rate, 48 guns) in 1685. With his brother Matthew, he

was recruited by Percy Kirke into the naval conspiracy against James II in 1688 and subsequently rewarded by the command of HMS *Portland* (4th rate, 50 guns). He was killed at the Battle of Bantry Bay, 1 May 1689. The brothers were Whigs and, while serving on the Tangier station, became clients of Admiral Arthur Herbert (J.D. Davies, 'Aylmer, Matthew', *ODNB*; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, xliii *passim*; Powley, *Naval Side*, 142–143; Letters 1, 88). See AYLMER, Matthew; HERBERT, Arthur.

AYLMER, Matthew (c.1650–1720)

Matthew Aylmer, the second son of Sir Christopher Aylmer 1st Bt of Balrath, County Meath (c.1615–1671), and older brother of George Aylmer, joined the household of George Villiers, 2nd duke of Buckingham (1628–1687), as a page. Between 1672 and 1673 he was ensign of the colonel's own company in Buckingham's wartime infantry battalion, a unit raised specifically for marine service. On 17 January 1677, Aylmer joined the 1st Tangier Regiment as an ensign and was promoted lieutenant in the following year while simultaneously serving as a midshipman in the Royal Navy, 1677, and lieutenant, 1678. Appointed post captain by his patron, Admiral Arthur Herbert, 1 January 1679, he commanded the unrated, 4-gun sloop, HMS *Chatham*, 1679; the Algerian prize, HMS *Date Tree* (5th rate, 28 guns), 1679; the fireship HMS *Castle* (unrated, 8 guns), 1679–1680; HMS *Swan* (5th rate, 32 guns), 1680–1682; HMS *Tyger Prize* (4th rate, 48 guns), 1682; HMS *Charles Galley* (5th rate, 32 guns), 1685–1686; and HMS *Swallow* (4th rate, 40 guns), 1688. A leading member of the army and navy conspiracies against James II in 1688, after the Glorious Revolution he was captain of HMS *Mary* (3rd rate, 52 guns), 1688–1690; HMS *Suffolk* (3rd rate, 70 guns), 1689; HMS *Royal Katherine* (2nd rate, 86 guns); HMS *Rupert* (3rd rate, 64 guns), 1691–1692; and HMS *London* (1st rate, 96 guns). He fought at the battles of Bantry Bay, 1 May 1689; Beachy Head, 30 June 1690; and Barfleur, 29 May 1692. Aylmer was appointed rear admiral of the red, 1693; vice admiral of the blue, 1693; admiral of the fleet, 1708; commander-in-chief, 1709; Baron Aylmer of Balrath, 1718; and rear admiral of Great Britain, 1719. Samuel Pepys was no admirer because Aylmer, a client of Herbert, prospered through court patronage rather than professional merit. In addition, he undertook 'good voyages' for private profit in the king's ships and, on 5–6 July 1683, while in company with Captain Cloudesley Shovell in HMS *James Galley* (4th rate, 30 guns), dishonoured Charles II by striking his colours on encountering the Spanish Fleet off Cadiz (J.D. Davies, 'Aylmer, Matthew', *ODNB*; Dalton,

Army Lists, I, 120, 194, 197, 241; Drenth and Riley, I, 129; Letters 22, 144). See AYLMER, George; HERBERT, Arthur; SHOVELL, Sir Cloudesley.

BACHER, Frederick

Frederick Bacher went to Tangier in 1662. By 1667 he had been appointed attorney general and was a judge of the court of admiralty before 1672. In 1675 he succeeded John Luke as judge advocate of the garrison court martial. He was also keeper of 'war stores', 1683. During the final months of English occupation, he assisted Samuel Pepys and Dr William Trumbull in adjudicating inhabitants' claims to compensation (Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 18, 31–38, 42; Routh, *Tangier*, 120, 258, 277; Davis, *Queen's*, I, 229; Luke, *Tangier*, 128; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 483, 487; Letters 135, 141, 149).

BAKER, Thomas (d. c.1722)

Thomas Baker, probably a Londoner, was well connected among City merchants. As a very young supercargo of the *Rainbow*, he first traded goods to Tetuan in 1655. Before 10 October 1662, 'Thomas Baker of Tunis' and his brother, Francis, had settled in that city, the latter working alongside consul John Erlisman. When Erlisman moved to Tangier, Francis Baker succeeded as consul on 4 January 1674, Thomas acting as unofficial deputy. In 1675 Thomas Baker petitioned for the vacant consular post in Tripoli. Two years later he was engaged at an annual salary of £600 but did not take up duties until 5 April 1679, spending a considerable amount of time in Tangier *en route* between London and Tripoli. Ill health obliged his return to England in 1685 and he resigned his consulship in the following year. In either 1686 or 1687, he was employed as clerk of the cheque at Deptford Dockyard but went back to North Africa as English consul in Algiers, September 1690, until infirmity forced him to abandon this station in 1694: he was succeeded by Robert Cole who remained in post from 1694 until 1712. Baker took up residence in Queen Street, Westminster, resuming his position at Deptford, which had been reserved against his return from Africa. Baker was also appointed a commissioner for the registration of seamen. He had left Deptford before 7 December 1699 when he petitioned both for re-employment and the repayment of 6,000 dollars previously expended on the redemption of slaves from Tunis and Algiers: his accounts were finally cleared in the following year. In 1709 he was chosen one of the two commissioners for prizes. He died in London (Baker, *Journal*, 15–64 *passim*; Bromley, *Corsairs*, 31; Alan G. Jamieson,

Lords of the Sea: A History of the Barbary Corsairs (London, 2012), 150; Ehrman, *Navy*, 600; Luke, *Tangier*, 85; *CTB, 1676–1679*, 670–671; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 905; *CTB, 1697–1702*, 351; *CTB, 1699–1700*, 334; *CTP, 1556–1696*, 392, 482–483; *CSPD, 1661–1662*, 512; *CSPD, 1673–1675*, 94; *CSPD, 1685*, 124; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 114; Letter 106).

BARBER, *see* BARBOUR.

BARBOUR, Thomas

Thomas Barbour, ensign in the foot battalion of John Sheffield, 3rd earl of Mulgrave (1648–1721), 8 July 1673, went to France when his unit was drafted to recruit the Royal English Regiment; lieutenant in the Royal English, 1673–1675; and captain, February 1675. After the return of the British Brigade from France in 1678, Barbour was commissioned lieutenant in the Duke of Monmouth's Foot, 10 February 1678, and captain, 1 November 1678, before disbandment early in 1679. Barbour was commissioned captain, 12 June 1679, in a projected, single-battalion reincarnation of Monmouth's Foot for the Bothwell Bridge campaign but the unit was never raised. Instead, during autumn 1679, Barbour was appointed to command one of four companies of infantry reinforcements for Tangier, which were subsequently incorporated into the 1st Tangier Regiment. Barbour commanded the reserve during the attempt to relieve Charles Fort, 14 May 1680, and served with distinction during the October battles. He remained in Tangier until the evacuation in 1684 and then continued as a captain in Kirke's battalion up to the Glorious Revolution. No record has been found of service beyond 1688 (Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 4; Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 200–201; Drenth and Riley, I. 130–131, 139; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 483; *CSPD, 1679–1680*, 215; *CSPD, 1686–1687*, 347; *HMC, Bath MSS*, II. 169). See MATHEWS, William; WINGFIELD, Charles; WINGFIELD, George; Letter 34; Appendix C, Six Companies.

BEACHER, *see* BACHER.

BECHER, *see* BACHER.

BECKFORD, John

Ensign John Beckford of the 1st Tangier Regiment was badly wounded during the sally on 27 October 1680. He was cashiered in 1682, after having twice been found drunk on duty. He was probably related to Dame Mary Beckford (*A Particular Narrative of a Great Engagement between the Garrison of Tangier and the Moors, and of the Signal*

Victory Which His Majesties Forces obtained against them on the 27th October last (London, 1680); Davis, *Queen's*, I. 179; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 844–845; Letter 75). See HENNE, Corbett; LISTER-KILLIGREW, Martin.

BECKMAN, Sir Martin (c.1634–1702)

Martin Börkman, a son of Melchior Börkman and his wife, Christiana, née van Benningen, was born in Stockholm. Early in the English Civil War, his older half-brother, Diderick (d. c.1659), joined Charles I as a mercenary captain and military engineer, in which capacity he helped fortify Oxford, Malmesbury, and Hillsdon House, Buckinghamshire: later, he served Charles II during his exile. Shortly after the Restoration, Martin Börkman (he anglicized his surname to Beckman before November 1662) travelled to England to claim his brother's place, a quest in which he was largely successful. As well as military engineering, Beckman claimed expertise in pyrotechnics and his first formal engagement was to prepare a firework display to mark the coronation of Charles II, 23 April 1661. Unfortunately, during either rehearsal or performance, Beckman was seriously injured by an explosion. He was recompensed with an award of £100 and the position of firemaster to the fleet under the command of Edward Montagu, 1st earl of Sandwich (1625–1672), dispatched to claim and occupy Tangier. Having studied and sketched the fortifications inherited from the Portuguese, surveyed the hinterland, and drawn up a scheme for refortifying the town, Beckman left Tangier with Sandwich's fleet but returned in August 1662 in the capacity of an engineer. However, following Governor Lord Peterborough's dismissal in December 1662, Beckman quarrelled with the irascible lieutenant governor, John Fitzgerald, and was sacked. In compensation, Beckman was given two promissory notes drawn on two Dutch merchants resident in London, neither of whom subsequently honoured the obligation.

Furious at what he perceived to be unwarranted and high-handed treatment, this devious, querulous, and avaricious man swore revenge. Disguised as a Spaniard, Beckman journeyed to Ceuta, Tetuan, and Cadiz, surreptitiously charting the fortifications and port facilities. Aware of the tensions between England, Spain, and al-Ghailan over Tangier, in October 1663, in return for the command of a Spanish regiment and a handsome payment, he offered to share his knowledge of Tangier's defences to help the Spaniards seize the town. However, having secured the money but not the regiment, he then double-crossed the chief minister of Spain, Juan Francisco de la Cerda, 8th duke of Medinaceli (1637–1691), by copying compromising correspondence between the duke and King

Philip IV of Spain (1621–1665) and showing it to Martin Westcombe, English consul in Cadiz. Westcombe quickly sent the papers to the principal secretary of state in Whitehall, Sir Henry Bennet, 1st earl of Arlington (1618–1685): Beckman followed close behind, hoping to exploit the anticipated opportunities. When he reached London, the two Dutch merchants denounced him as a traitor and Arlington ordered his immediate arrest and imprisonment in the Tower of London. A petition to Charles II resulted in release early in 1664 and he promptly accepted a commission from King Charles XI of Sweden (1661–1697) as captain of artillery in the Swedish headquarters at Stade in Germany. On hearing news of the Dutch attack on the English fleet in the Medway, 1667, and anxious to avenge himself upon all things Netherlandish, he offered his services to Charles II and was re-engaged.

In 1670 he was promoted engineer of the Ordnance and took up residence in the Tower of London where he lived for the rest of his life. He married Elizabeth (d.1677), daughter of Talbot Edwards, deputy keeper of the royal regalia. On 9 May 1671, he helped to thwart the attempt by Colonel Thomas Blood (1618–1680) to steal the crown jewels, receiving a reward of £100. In 1673 he directed the artillery train attached to the abortive naval expedition against Walcheren and the coast of Zealand, commanded by Prince Rupert of the Rhine (1618–1692), and served as major of Rupert's dragoon regiment, 1673–1674. He was appointed chief engineer in England in reversion to Sir Bernard de Gomme (1620–1685), March 1677, and chief engineer at Tangier, June 1680. Often under fire and in trying circumstances, he redesigned and refortified some of Tangier's 'lines' before returning to England to begin modernizing the Tudor defences of Hull. In 1683 he sailed back to Tangier with Lord Dartmouth's evacuation expedition as the engineer charged with demolishing the town, mole, and fortifications. Despite his 'pitifully, drooping all aside' firework display at the coronation of James II, 23 April 1685, in November 1685 he succeeded de Gomme as chief engineer in England at a salary of £300 per annum and was also commissioned captain in the Royal Fusiliers. He was knighted, 20 March 1686.

Fearful of the growing animosity towards religious nonconformists, in 1688 he abandoned Lutheranism and was received into the Church of England. Although a client of James II, Beckman's competence and enthusiasm guaranteed his re-employment as chief engineer in England under William and Mary. As an additional mark of approval, Beckman organized the firework display at their coronation, 11 April 1689. He continued to direct the refortification of Hull and Berwick-upon-Tweed before serving in Ireland from May 1691, where he commanded the artillery during the Siege of Athlone and

was present at the Battle of Aughrim. He was naturalized, 7 November 1691. On 28 August 1693 at St Dunstan's Church, Stepney, he married Ruth Mudd (b. c.1631), a widow from that village. He commanded the artillery train and bomb vessels accompanying the Brest expedition under Thomas Tollemache in June 1694 and ten mortar-ketches that bombarded Dieppe, Le Havre, Calais, and Palamos in Catalonia during 1695. In the following year, his squadron attacked Olonne and St Martin on the Isle de Rhé. His final public act was to arrange the fireworks marking the Peace of Rijswijk, 1697. He died on 24 June 1702 in the Tower of London (Piers Wauchope, 'Beckman, Sir Martin', *ODNB*; BL Add. MSS 33233, Martin Beckman's Maps and Plans; *HMC*, *Heathcote MSS*, 130; Mark Stoye, *Soldiers and Strangers: An Ethnic History of the English Civil War* (New Haven, 2005), 213; Routh, *Tangier*, 49–50, 60; Marshall, *Intelligence*, 175–185; Jones, *Middleton*, 83; Saunders, *Fortress Builder*, 88–98; *CSPD*, 1663–1664, 414; *CTB*, 1660–1667, 452; Letter 113). See GOMME, Sir Bernard de; RUTHERFORD, Andrew; TESSIN, Johannes Ewald; WESTCOMBE, Sir Martin.

BEECHER, *see* BACHER.

BELASYSE, John, 1st Baron Belasyse of Worlaby (c.1615–1689)

John Belasyse was born at Newburgh, Yorkshire, the second son of Thomas Belasyse, 1st Viscount Fauconberg of Henknowle (1577–1653), and his wife Barbara (c.1580–1619), daughter of Sir Henry Cholmley of Whitby (1556–1616). He was brought up a Roman Catholic. On 4 January 1665, he was commissioned governor of Tangier, serving ineffectually from April 1665 until April 1666 (Andrew J. Hopper, 'Belasyse [Bellasis], John', *ODNB*). See Appendix B.

BEN ABDALLAH HAMAMI, Ali (d.1713)

Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami, a great favourite of Sultan Moulay Ismail and the most powerful subject in Morocco, was appointed viceroy of the Gharb and commander of all the northern Moroccan ports, at the age of 35. In 1681 he succeeded his brother, Omar Ben Haddu Hamami, as alcaid of Alcazar. Despite Kirke's best efforts at flattery, Abdallah Hamami was persistently and vigorously opposed to the English occupation of Tangier, exploiting every opportunity to frustrate good relations. He was also a devoted political opponent of Ahmed Mohammed Attar Ben Haddu. Following the English evacuation, he was additionally appointed pasha, or governor, of Tangier. From October 1694 until his death in 1713, Abdallah Hamami commanded the Moroccan troops besieging the Spanish

enclave of Ceuta: the blockade was finally lifted in 1720 (Blunt, *Black Sunrise*, 107–108, 211–213; Letters 24, 30, 42, 75, 90, 118). See BEN HADDU, Ahmed Mohammed Attar; BEN HADDU HAMAMI, Ahmed; AL-HAFIZ, Mohammed.

BEN HADDU, Ahmed Mohammed Attar (b. c.1647)

Ahmed Mohammed Attar Ben Haddu, member of the Bahamwani tribe, was born in the province of Sus. His mother was either French or English. In November 1681, when about 34 years of age, he was appointed Moroccan ambassador to the Court of St James charged with re-negotiating and ratifying the Treaty of Meknès, agreed on 29 March 1681. Despite having married Moulay Ismail's cousin, Ben Haddu was a surprising choice because he was 'just one of his leading servants only' and not a member of the divan, or inner council, but the sultan was a master of divide-and-rule. After landing in England on 29 December 1681, this artful schemer, dissembler, and consummate actor easily outmanoeuvred his English counterparts. He allowed no concessions and a slightly revised draft, plus a naval codicil, was signed at Whitehall on 23 March 1682. His work over, Ben Haddu, who had already caused a social sensation in the capital – Sir Godfrey Kneller (1646–1723) and Jan Wyck (c.1640–1702) painted an equestrian portrait that now hangs in Chiswick House, London – proceeded to make the most of his time in England visiting, inter alia, the Royal Society, Lincoln's Inn, Oxford, Cambridge, Newmarket, and Windsor. Somewhat reluctantly, he sailed for Morocco on 23 July 1682, travelling via Tangier to report to Moulay Ismail in Meknès.

Expecting a warm response to his buoyant presentation, he was instead buffeted by sultanic fury because Muqaddam Mohammed al-Hafiz, the deputy ambassador, who was in the pay of Ben Haddu's arch rivals, the Hamami brothers – Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami, the alcaid of Alcazar, and Ahmed Ben Haddu Hamami, the alcaid of Tetuan – had preceded him to Meknès in time to spin a web of insinuation sufficient to undermine Ben Haddu's standing and reputation. Inter alia, he was accused of having developed an unhealthy fondness for English women, wine, and other pleasures forbidden by Islam. According to English sources, however, he had not consumed wine and had treated women merely with courtesy. According to Ben Haddu's own account, suppressed 'enmity and envy' then flared up between himself and the Hamamis reaching such a pitch that Moulay Ismail ordered them all to be killed 'in the cruellest fashion', but Ben Haddu's wife calmed the situation through a timely intervention and all three were eventually restored to favour: by 1683, Ben Haddu had become a member of Moulay

Ismail's divan. Nevertheless, the matter demanded investigation. Under torture, al-Hafiz's secretary admitted that his master and the embassy's interpreter, Jonas Rowland, had plotted against Ben Haddu at the instigation of Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami who had also placed a spy, Bonan, within the ambassador's entourage. While waiting on board HMS *Woolwich* (4th rate, 54 guns) before departure to Tangier, simmering tempers had erupted into a vicious fight between Jonas Rowland and some members of the party loyal to Ben Haddu, which had been forcibly quelled by the captain, William Holden. Moulay Ismail regarded the episode as an insult both to himself and Morocco. Rowland and al-Hafiz's secretary were executed. Ben Haddu had evidently failed to control his men and earned further discredit for having initialled a naval treaty despite instructions to the contrary. Another casualty was the renegotiated Treaty of Meknès, which Ismail refused to ratify.

Percy Kirke believed Ben Haddu's apparently savage reception was mere play-acting intended to obfuscate and mislead. This was almost certainly the case because Ben Haddu regained the sultan's favour uncommonly quickly, subsequently establishing himself as the resident expert in Meknès on all matters English and demonstrating scant gratitude to Charles II for his friendly welcome in London. 'Yet the dog has return'd to his vomit', said the ex-slave Thomas Phelps, 'and by Woful experiment, all my Country-men, who come under his power, find him a harsh and cruel Master, who manag'd his affairs here [i.e. in England] with deep dissimulation, and now improves his knowledge of English affairs, to the detriment and ruin of all the King's Subjects, with whom he has to do; if it be his fortune to meet or pass by any of them, his custom is (as all the English can attest) to salute them with a devilish curse to the best of my remembrance exprest thus, *Alli Haztebuck*, i.e. *God roast your Father*: he is indeed reckoned a great Master in the art of Dissimulation and Flattery, a qualification, which seems very requisite in a Courtier of such a Barbarous Bloody Tyrant as his Master is' (Childs, *Kirke*, 40–43; Blunt, *Black Sunrise*, 190–196, 220; Routh, *Tangier*, 221–228; Matar, *Britain and Barbary*, 191–192; Rogers, *Relations*, 55–59; *Tangier Texts*, 37–38; Hopkins, *Letters*, 20–21, 23–30; Phelps, *True Account*, 9; Letters 6, 30, 89, 110). See BEN ABDALLAH HAMAMI, Ali; BEN HADDU HAMAMI, Ahmed; BONAN; LUCAS, al-Hajj Mohammed; ROWLAND, Jonas.

BEN HADDU HAMAMI, Ahmed

Ahmed Ben Haddu Hamami, alcaid of Tetuan, was the brother of both Omar Ben Haddu Hamami, alcaid of Alcazar (d.1681), and his successor Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami, alcaid of Alcazar

(d.1713). In alliance with Alcaid Ali Ben Abdallah, he was Alcaid Ahmed Mohammed Attar Ben Haddu's rival for the sultan's favour. Hamami placed a spy, Bonan, within Ben Haddu's embassy to England, 1682, whose adverse reports possibly contributed to Moulay Ismail's hostile reaction on his return to Meknès (Routh, *Tangier*, 220, 229, 230, 234; Letters 20, 24, 89, 121, 124). See BEN HADDU, Ahmed Mohammed Attar; BEN HADDU HAMAMI, Omar; BONAN.

BEN HADDU HAMAMI, Omar (d.1681)

Omar Ben Haddu Hamami, alcaid of Alcazar, a member of the Thimsaman tribe, was the brother of Ahmed Ben Haddu Hamami, alcaid of Tetuan, and Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami, alcaid of Alcazar. Effectively al-Ghailan's successor as provincial governor of northern Morocco, his capital at Alcazar, he was an Anglophobe and Hispanophobe who abhorred the existence of foreign enclaves on Moroccan soil. He commanded the attacks on Tangier, 1678–1680, and recaptured La Mamora (Mahdiya) from Spain on 2 April 1681. This cunning, able, and skilled diplomatic tactician negotiated the four-month truce with Governor Inchiquin; the six-month armistice with Governor Edward Sackville, 1680; and the Treaty of Meknès, 29 March 1681. He died of plague during the second half of 1681 and was succeeded in Alcazar by his brother, Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami (Childs, *Kirke*, 32–43, 48–51; Hopkins, *Letters*, 19, 24; Letters 1, 24, 93, 118; Appendix D). See BEN ABDALLAH HAMAMI, Ali; AL-GHAILAN, Khedir.

BERRY, Sir John (c.1636–1690)

John Berry was born in Knowstone, Devon, the second of seven sons of Revd Daniel Berry (1609–1653) and his wife Elizabeth (d.1663), daughter of Sir John Moore of Moorehayes, Burlescombe, Devon. Captain of HMS *Henrietta* (3rd rate, 62 guns), 15 June 1682, Berry commanded Dartmouth's fleet sent to evacuate Tangier, 1683–1684, where he also led a battalion of 800 seamen sent ashore to assist with the demolitions. An ally of Samuel Pepys and the source for many of the lurid stories about Percy Kirke and Arthur Herbert, Berry was strongly opposed to the Herbert faction within the Royal Navy. Pepys mentioned that he was a competent violinist.

Berry was perpetually short of money and consequently allowed to hold commissions in the standing army as well as the Royal Navy: captain in the Duke of York's Maritime Regiment of Foot, 1672; captain in the Holland Regiment of Foot, 1673–1688; governor of Deal Castle, 1674–1689 (J.D. Davies, 'Berry, Sir John', *ODNB*; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 94; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 122, 156, 322; II. 26, 134; Pepys,

Tangier Papers, 12; Webb, *Governors-General*, 350–351; *CSPC, 1661–1668*, No. 1540; Letters 116, 117, 125, 126). See DUMMER, Edmund.

BERRY, William (d.1717)

William Berry was commissioned lieutenant in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 8 February 1681; captain lieutenant, 25 December 1681; captain, 1 October 1688, replacing George Wingfield who had transferred to the 1st Foot Guards; and lieutenant colonel of the Enniskillen Regiment of Horse (Colonel William Wolseley (c.1640–1697), 20 July 1689. Awarded half pay in 1698, he petitioned for its continuation, 1 December 1702. He was entered on the Irish half-pay list, 1714. An officer of this name – probably the same person – was listed major of the infantry battalion of Henry Scott, 1st earl of Deloraine (1676–1730), 1706 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 282, 302, 320; II. 25, 132; III. 27; V. 259; Drenth and Riley, I. 131, 133; Drenth, 1699, 58; Drenth, 1714, 109; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 292–293; *CSPD, 1695, Addenda 1689–1695*, 148; *CTB, 1702*, 405; Letter 46). See WINGFIELD, George.

BLAND, John (d.1680)

John Bland, a London merchant, traded extensively into Virginia, Spain, and North Africa. A relative, possibly an uncle, owned a considerable estate near Jamestown, Virginia. Operating from Lisbon and Malaga, by 1642 Bland was well established in the Spanish wine business, paying £3,000 per annum in customs duties. Fearing the likely economic consequences of the outbreak of civil war in England, Bland returned to London but the Parliamentary administration regarded him as a royalist and confiscated property to the value of £13,865. Despite lending £2,500 to Parliament, Bland was unsuccessful at law in seeking to recover his assets but, ever resourceful and determined, concentrated on developing opportunities through his inherited estates in Virginia until Cromwell's 'Western Design' in 1655 compromised commerce with both Iberia and the West Indies: Bland's agent in Seville, George Bland, was arrested and his possessions seized. Nevertheless, John Bland secured contracts for provisioning the Commonwealth navy – whereby he first encountered Samuel Pepys – and continued to develop his interests in Virginia. Bland benefited from the prompt rehabilitation of loyal city merchants at the Restoration in 1660 and moved to Malaga to resurrect his Spanish network. The English occupation of Tangier offered further openings both to supply some of the garrison's requirements and to victual visiting shipping, to the extent that, in common with several English merchants trading with southern Spain, he shifted his base of

operations to Tangier to take advantage of the physical and legal security provided by an English colony and the presence of the Royal Navy. He was appointed mayor when Tangier became a corporation, 4 June 1668, but clashed with Deputy Governor Colonel Henry Norwood over the unlicensed selling of wine: Norwood sought to improve the garrison's discipline by restricting sales to approved outlets, whereas Bland favoured a free market. Spreading rumours against Norwood, Bland accused him of pocketing soldiers' pay and profiteering from the supply of provisions. Relations became so tense that Bland left for Cadiz and then England where he unburdened himself before the Tangier Committee, effectively causing Norwood's recall. He returned to Tangier in 1670 as controller of the king's revenues and was again appointed mayor, an office which he held until finally quitting the town in 1676. Although he found the new governor, Lord Middleton, more moderate and reasonable, Bland never completely reconciled his differences with the military, which he accused of seeking to subject the town's civilian population to martial rule. His health failing, Bland's last years were haunted by the decline of the family's fortunes in Virginia.

The Virginian estates had been entrusted to his son, Giles Bland (d.1677), who quarrelled with the governor, Sir William Berkeley (1605–1677), and the secretary of state, Thomas Ludwell (1628–1678), over the manner of the colony's administration. Giles Bland sided with the rebellious colonists during Bacon's Rebellion, 1676, and was arrested and executed. Despite the physical intervention of John Bland's wife, Sarah, the lands in Virginia were forfeit. Bland died at home in Hart Street, St Olave's, London, on some date between 3 May and 23 June 1680 (Neville Williams, 'The Tribulations of John Bland, Merchant: London, Seville, Jamestown, Tangier, 1643–1680', *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 72 (1964), 19–41; W.G Stanard, 'The Ludwell Family', *William and Mary Quarterly*, 1 (1892), 110–111; Luke *Tangier*, 126, 214; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 94–95). See NORWOOD, Henry.

BONAN

Bonan belonged to a Jewish family that originated from the area around Livorno (Leghorn), Italy. Many of the clan settled in Tunis but a Moroccan branch was established in Meknès. Bonan was employed in the entourage of Alcaid Ahmed Mohammed Attar Ben Haddu during his embassy to England in 1682. Acting for Ben Haddu's great rival, Alcaid Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami, Bonan was charged with discovering enough gossip and rumour to undermine Ben Haddu's reputation. In this role he achieved some success and Ben Haddu was temporarily disgraced on his

return to Morocco although he eventually managed to demonstrate the insubstantial nature of the allegations and recover his political position. Bonan was again in England in 1683, probably working for the merchant, Henry Radman, but was almost certainly also spying on the Whitehall government on behalf of Alcaid Ali (Nabil Matar, *Europe through Arab Eyes, 1578–1727* (New York, 2009), 95–96; Letters 110, 116). See BEN ABDALLAH HAMAMI, Ali; BEN HADDU, Ahmed Mohammed Attar; RADMAN, Henry; ROWLAND, Jonas.

BOOTH, Sir William (c.1634–1703)

William Booth, a son of Sir John Booth (1602–1678) of Woodford, Cheshire, and his wife Dorothy, née St John (1612–1655), was a nephew of George Booth, 1st Baron Delamere (1622–1684), and cousin of the extreme Whig and republican politician, Henry Booth, 2nd Baron Delamere and 1st earl of Warrington from 1690 (1652–1694). Booth was captain of the fireship *HMS Pearl* (unrated, 6 guns), in the rank of commander, 16 June 1673, and fought at the Battle of the Texel, 11 August 1673. Promoted post captain, 3 June 1675, he commanded the fireship *HMS Eagle* (unrated, 6 guns), 14 July 1675, and *HMS Richmond* (5th rate, 24 guns), 1678–1679. Booth was then captain of *HMS Adventure* (4th rate, 24 guns) with the Straits squadron from 1678 until 1683. He captured the Algerian corsair, the *Golden Horse*, 8 August 1681, with assistance from Captain Francis Wheeler (c.1656–1694) in *HMS Nonsuch* (5th rate, 36 guns). In recognition, he was knighted on 12 November 1682. Booth was captain of *HMS Grafton* (3rd rate, 70 guns), 1683–1684, Lord Dartmouth's flagship during the evacuation of Tangier. He was appointed a member of the Special Naval Commission in 1687 and, on 12 October 1688, joined the Navy Board as Comptroller of the Storekeepers Accounts. On 25 September 1688, during the mobilization preceding the Dutch invasion, Booth took command of *HMS Pendennis* (3rd rate, 70 guns), a new vessel. A loyal supporter of James II, on 15 May 1689 he initiated a plot to desert to France with the *Pendennis* and *HMS Eagle* (3rd rate, 70 guns) but the scheme collapsed and Booth fled across the Channel where he joined the Jacobite navy, commanding the light frigate *La Tempête* (28 guns), one of three loaned by Louis XIV to James II in August 1689. He had returned to England by 1697 and died in Greenwich in February 1703.

Booth also served in the English standing army. He was commissioned captain of an independent company in the Portsmouth garrison, 21 July 1684; and purchased Philip Kirke's captaincy in the 1st Foot Guards, 28 February 1685: Captain Thomas Hopson, RN

(c.1643–1717) was appointed his lieutenant, 30 April 1685. He resigned from the army, December 1688 (J.D. Davies, ‘Booth, Sir William’, *ODNB*; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 329; II. 41, 114, 129; Powley, *Naval Side*, 183–184, 242; Ehrman, *Navy*, 184, 219–220, 289; Letters 20, 24). See WHEELER, Sir Francis.

BÖRKMAN, *see* BECKMAN.

BOWES, George (c.1650–1729)

George Bowes was the first son of Ralph Bowes (b.1627) of Bradley Hall, Wolsingham, County Durham, and Margaret, second daughter of Sir Joseph Cradock (c.1605–1686) of Cradock Hall, Richmond, Yorkshire. He was commissioned ensign in the 1st Foot Guards, 18 September 1673; lieutenant, 1 July 1677; and captain, 10 March 1680. On 31 May 1680, he was seconded to command a company in the King’s Battalion of infantry reinforcements for Tangier. He led elements of the King’s Battalion during the action on 27 October 1680 and became acting battalion commander following Edward Sackville’s departure in the spring of 1681, remaining in post until the evacuation in 1684. Sometime after 18 January 1684, Bowes inherited his father’s Bradley estates and, upon returning to England, sold his company in the 1st Foot Guards to Charles Middleton, who was commissioned on 28 April 1684. He married Sarah Baker (Davis, *Queen’s*, I. 250; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 159, 190, 196, 271, 297, 327; II. 19; *CSPD*, 1673, 547–548; *CSPD*, 1677–1678, 222; *CSPD*, 1679–1680, 415; *Tangier Texts*, 189; Jennifer Gill, *Streatlam and Gibside: The Bowes and Strathmore Families in County Durham* (Durham, 1980); Margaret Willis and Howard Couttes, ‘The Bowes Family of Streatlam Castle and Gibside and its Collections’, *Metropolitan Museum Journal*, 32 (1988), 231–243; Letter 5; Appendix C, King’s Battalion).

BOWLES, Phineas (1647–1714)

Phineas Bowles was born in Rochester, Kent, the fourth child of Charles Bowles (d.1659) of Chatham, and his wife Agnes (d.1661), daughter of Thomas Cole. He joined the household of John, 1st earl of Middleton, and accompanied him to Tangier in 1669. On Middleton’s death in 1674, Bowles was appointed deputy treasurer and collector of revenues for Tangier corporation. He quickly gained a reputation for being extremely slow in conducting business and making up his accounts, to the detriment of the collection of the excise. Nevertheless, in 1674 he was additionally appointed deputy paymaster to the garrison and victualler’s agent and, one year

later, storekeeper to the navy at Tangier. He owed his good fortune to the patronage of Samuel Pepys and Phineas Pett (1635–1694), after whom he was named and to whom he was related. On 18 December 1680, he was replaced in Tangier by Balthazar St Michel (b. c.1640), Pepys's brother-in-law. On 15 January 1684, Bowles became naval storekeeper and muster master in Lisbon, where the Royal Navy had established a small victualling base in 1683.

From 24 September to 24 December 1688 he was secretary to Lord Dartmouth when in command of the fleet during the invasion of William of Orange, but Bowles successfully transferred his allegiance to the new regime, securing the secretaryship to the Admiralty Board, 9 March 1689–January 1690. In 1693 he was secretary to the joint admirals of the fleet and victualling commissioner for the English fleet at Cadiz. In 1702 Bowles was victualling agent for Sir George Rooke's fleet in the Mediterranean. He died in 1714 and was buried in Weybridge on 14 December (Peter Le Fevre, 'Bowles, Phineas', *ODNB*; Routh, *Tangier*, 153, 334; Letter 4). See LEGGE, George.

BOYNTON, Marmaduke (1632–1686)

Marmaduke Boynton was the seventh son of Sir Matthew Boynton, 1st Bt of Barmston and Burton Agnes, Yorkshire (1591–1647), and his first wife, Elizabeth, née Griffith (1604–1634). Boynton served in the Dunkirk garrison following the Restoration, moving to Tangier in 1665 as a reformado captain in the 1st Tangier Regiment attached to the company of Captain Charles Molloy, an old Dunkirk comrade. He was commissioned captain in the 1st Tangier Regiment in 1667; major, 20 January 1673; and lieutenant colonel, 10 November 1680. He appears to have been involved, although indirectly, when Colonel Henry Norwood opened al-Ghailan's treasure chests. While observing the detonation of a mine on 17 October 1683 during the demolitions, Boynton suffered an eye injury from flying debris. On 11 December 1684, he sold the lieutenant colonelcy of Kirke's battalion to Philip Kirke and, on 23 June 1685, was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the infantry battalion of Sir Edward Hales, 3rd Bt of Woodchurch and Tunstall (1645–1695), a position held until his death in 1686. He was buried at Barmston on 25 September. Mrs Susanna Higgins, née Tobyne, or Tobin, was executrix of his estate (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 278, 302, 320; II. 35; Newman, *Royalist Officers*, 39; PROB 11/384/405; Luke, *Tangier*, 192, 235; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 45; Carus Vale Collier, *An Account of the Boynton Family and the Family Seat of Burton Agnes* (Middlesbrough, 1914),

23; Drenth and Riley, I. 124, 126, 128, 131, 139; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 247; *CTB, 1693–1696*, 863; *CTB, 1696–1697*, 105–106; Letters 113, 141). See AL-GHAILAN, Khedir; KIRKE, Philip; NORWOOD, Henry.

BRADSHAW, Arthur (d.1681)

Arthur Bradshaw, who may have served in France during the 1670s, was commissioned lieutenant in the wartime dragoon regiment of Sir John Talbot (1630–1714), 22 February 1678. After disbandment in 1679, Bradshaw secured a lieutenant's commission in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680. He died during 1681 (*Dalton, Army Lists*, I. 206, 269; *HPT*; Letter 34).

BRIDGE, Sir Tobias (d.1674)

Tobias Bridge was a younger son of John Bridge (d. c.1652) of Hatfield Broad Oak, Essex, a tailor and yeoman farmer, and his wife Anne. In 1637 Bridge was apprenticed to a liveryman of the London Merchant Tailors' Company. Although subsequently elected a freeman in October 1646, on completing his indentures in 1644 he joined the Parliamentary Army of the Eastern Association as a lieutenant in the dragoon regiment of Colonel John Lilburne (1614–1657). In the spring of 1645, he was appointed captain in the New Model Army dragoon regiment of Colonel John Okey (c.1606–1662), fighting at Naseby, during the western campaign, 1645–1646, and in the 2nd Civil War, 1648. He was promoted major, 1649, and served under George Monck (1608–1670) in Scotland, 1651–1655, proving competent and loyal. A convinced puritan and republican, he was raised to colonel during 1655 in place of Okey and succeeded Charles Worsley (1622–1656) as Cromwellian Major General of Lancashire, Cheshire, and Staffordshire in 1656. Bridge was MP in both the 2nd Protectorate Parliament and the Parliament of 1659 but did not favour the return of monarchy. The Rump Parliament demoted him to major of the dragoon regiment, reinstating Okey as colonel, 16 August 1659. On 26 August 1659, he was listed as major of the cavalry regiment of Sir William Lockhart (c.1621–1675), stationed in Dunkirk.

At the Restoration, his career was saved by Monck's good opinion and patronage. Despite reduction to captain of horse in Dunkirk before 4 March 1662 and the disbandment of his troop on 17 November, he proceeded to Tangier early in 1663 to take command of the 1st troop of Tangier Horse, previously Governor Peterborough's. He quickly became a mainstay of the garrison and, at the request of his fellow officers, accepted the

acting governorship following Lord Teviot's death at the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664. His distinguished service was recognized by a knighthood and the award of a medal, one of only five issued to the armed forces during the reign of Charles II: Roger Alsop was another recipient. Having returned to England in January 1666, Bridge was appointed captain of an independent troop of horse, 5 July. In 1667, through Monck's influence and his earlier membership of the Cromwellian committee for managing the affairs of Jamaica and the West Indies, he received the colonelcy of a regiment of foot for service in Barbados. In 1672, following a period of leave in England, he joined the ruling council and assumed de facto command of the island's armed forces. Bridge's first marriage occurred before 1652 and later he married Rebecca Hothersall in Barbados on 25 July 1669. He died in Barbados during 1674. The Barbadian capital, Saint Michael, was renamed Bridgetown in his honour (Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 155–158; Atkinson, *Royal Dragoons*, 5, 10, 12, 14, 17–19; Webb, *Governors-General*, 505; Christopher Durston, *Cromwell's Major-Generals: Godly Government during the English Revolution* (Manchester, 2001), 27 *passim*; Routh, *Tangier*, 332; David Scott, 'Bridge, Sir Tobias', *ODNB*; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 26, 62, 75; Drenth and Riley, I. 76–77; Firth and Davies, I. 294–296, 298, 300, 305–306; II. 682–683; *CSPC, 1574–1660*, 444; *CSPC, 1669–1674*, Nos 787–788, 1112; Letter 17). See Appendix B.

BRIDGES, *see* BRIDGE.

BRYDGE, *see* BRIDGE.

BRYDGES, *see* BRIDGE.

BURGES, *see* BURGESS.

BURGESS, John

John Burgess was closely related to the Irish professional soldiers, Colonel Roger Burgess, royalist governor of Castle Cornet, Guernsey, until its surrender on 15 December 1651, and his brothers, Major John Burgess and Lieutenant Colonel Francis Burgess. John Burgess was first commissioned ensign in the wartime infantry battalion of Henry Sydney (1641–1704), 25 February 1678. Disbanded in 1679, Burgess was commissioned ensign in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 1 January 1681; captain lieutenant, 10 September 1681; and captain, 25 December 1681. On the regiment's return to England in 1684, Burgess's company was sent to Ireland and incorporated into the duke of Ormonde's infantry battalion as the grenadier company, 29 September 1684. Burgess came back to England during

1687 and was commissioned captain lieutenant of the 2nd Foot Guards, 12 April 1688, and captain of grenadiers, 31 August 1688. He left the army at some date beyond 1691 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 218, 281, 287, 290, 302; II. 158; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 143, 150; Newman, *Royalist Officers*, 49–50; Childs, *Kirke*, 63–64; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 646; *CSPD, 1685*, 77; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 186, 260; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, NS, VII. 275; Letter 46). See WHITE, John.

BYNG, George, 1st Viscount Torrington (1663–1733)

George Byng was the eldest son of John Byng (d.1683) of Wrotham, Kent, and his wife Philadelphia (d.1688), daughter of George Johnson of Loans, Surrey. He was a volunteer aboard HMS *Phoenix* (4th rate, 42 guns), which convoyed the 2nd Tangier Regiment from Plymouth in December 1680. Byng soon made the acquaintance of Percy Kirke, a friend of Byng's maternal uncle, Colonel Johnson. On discovering that Byng was unhappy aboard the *Phoenix* because of Captain William Blagg's ill temper, Kirke appointed him an officer cadet in the 2nd Tangier Regiment and he accordingly left the *Phoenix*, 10 May 1681. He was commissioned ensign, 10 September 1681, and promoted lieutenant in the company of Captain Charles Churchill (1656–1714), 1683 (John B. Hattendorf, 'Byng, George', *ODNB*; Chris Ware, 'George Byng, Viscount Torrington, 1663–1733', in *Precursors*, 79–99; Jones, *Middleton*, 62–63; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 287; Drenth and Riley, I. 134; Routh, *Tangier*, 140–141). See ASHBY, John; JOHNSON, Charles.

CANTRELL, *see* CHANTRELL.

CARR, *see* CARRE.

CARRE, Cuthbert

Cuthbert Carre was listed as a lieutenant in the infantry regiment of Sir Bryce Cochrane (c.1620–1661) in the Dunkirk garrison, 17 August 1659. He was promoted captain, 20 January 1660, but disbanded in February. Carre was then commissioned captain in the 1st Tangier Regiment, September 1661. He retired through ill health in February 1682, selling his company to James Gay. Throughout twenty years in the colony, Carre adhered, somewhat loosely, to his republican principles. On 13 January 1671, Governor Lord Middleton 'expressed himself to have no good opinion of Captain Carr or his lady'. Six years later, in 1677, Sir Palmes Fairborne reported that Carre had not done 'three months duty in a year, and that always at such times when no action appears, and then is still disturbing the peace and the quiet of the place, besides his continual endeavours to defraud poor men of their rights'. He tolerated

a dangerous level of indiscipline in his company; was extremely quarrelsome, as demonstrated by an extended and violent dispute with Lieutenant Gilbert Roe in October 1672; and, according to John Luke, was not the easiest of husbands: 'My Lord [Middleton] told the story how he had advised Captain Carr to use kinder conversation to his wife. Mrs Miller went to see Mrs Carr, who presently rejoiced in the good conduct her husband had given her and said she wondered what my Lord had done to make her husband so good natured.' 'Moll Carr', a daughter, was mentioned by John Luke, 17 January 1671, and another daughter, Mary, married Captain Thomas St John, 5 August 1672 (Drenth and Riley, I. 83, 89, 117, 120, 123, 126–128, 131; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 9, 33, 39, 41; Firth and Davies, II. 684–689; *CJ*, VII. 817; Luke, *Tangier*, 46, 49, 165–168, 174, 235; Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 121; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 119; Letters 42, 43). See ELY, Brent; GAY, James; GILES, John; ST JOHN, Thomas; WHITE, John.

CARTER, Richard (d.1692)

Richard Carter commanded HMS *Centurion* (5th rate, 48 guns), 11 January 1678–24 October 1681, in the western Mediterranean against Barbary pirates. He was appointed lieutenant governor of Southsea Castle and captain of an independent company therein, 27 February 1682, and captain in the Queen's Foot, November 1687 (J.K. Laughton, rev. Peter Le Fevre, 'Carter, Richard', *ODNB*; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 293; II. 37, 41, 135; III. 99; J. Campbell, *The Lives of the British Admirals*, 8 vols (London, 1785), II. 351–354; *CSPD*, 1691–1692, 503; Letter 4).

CHANTRELL, Francis

Francis Chantrell, an Irishman, was commissioned lieutenant of Captain James Lesley's company in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 1 August 1678. Chantrell performed with such distinction during the actions against the Moors in October 1680 that the last, dying request of Sir Palmes Fairborne was to ask acting governor Colonel Edward Sackville to promote Chantrell to captain. Although he had reservations, Sackville felt unable to refuse and Chantrell received a field promotion on 20 November 1680. After the evacuation of the Tangier garrison to England, March–April 1684, Chantrell's company was one of four detached from Kirke's battalion and transferred to Ireland, 29 September 1684, where it was incorporated into the Irish Foot Guards as the grenadier company. He was still in post, November 1686, but was probably dismissed in the following year during Tyrconnell's purge. After the Glorious Revolution he was compensated with the sinecure of

groom porter of Dublin Castle, 3 September 1691, and management of the Royal Oak Lottery in Ireland for fifteen years from 30 October 1691. Chantrell purchased a captaincy in the 2nd Foot Guards, 26 December 1691. On 24 June 1692, he and five partners were awarded the rights to all wreck, flotsam, and jetsam on the River Shannon between Limerick and the sea, a source of considerable profit following the extensive military and naval operations in that area during 1690 and 1691. He sold his commission in the 2nd Foot Guards to Charles Wakelyn, 4 May 1705, a son of Captain William Wakelyn of the same regiment, and retired from the army. He was well known in London gaming circles, having a penchant for backgammon.

Chantrell's son, also Francis, was commissioned ensign, 25 December 1712, while still a minor. In 1725 the younger Francis held the office of gentleman waiter in the household of Caroline of Ansbach, Princess of Wales (1683–1737), at an annual salary of £100 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 241, 278, 302; III. 189; V. 46; VI. 51, 389; MacKinnon, *CG*, II. 453; Davies, *Queen's*, I. 182; *A General List or Catalogue of all the Offices and Officers Employed in the Several Branches of His Majesty's Government, Ecclesiastical, Civil, Military, &c.* (London, 1725), 208; John Chamberlayne, *Magna Britannia Notitia, Or, the Present State of Great Britain* (London, 1726), 208; Godfrey Boseville, *The Gamester's Law* (London, 1708), 42–43; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 88; *CSPD, 1685*, 77; *CSPD, 1701–1702*, 480; *CSPD, 1704–1705*, 262; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 1698; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, os, I. 402, 423, 432, 440, 450; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, ns, VII. 275). See Appendix A, 1st Tangier Regiment.

CHANTRILL, *see* CHANTRELL.

CHÂTEAU-RENAULT, François Louis de Rousselet, marquis de (1637–1716)

François de Rousselet entered the French Navy as an *enseigne de vaisseau* in 1661 serving on board the *St Louis*. In 1666 he was promoted to *capitaine de vaisseau* and commanded the *Anna*, 1666–1667, and the *St Louis*, renamed *Aimable* in 1671, 1671–1672. Promoted chef d'escadre, 18 December 1673, he commanded the attack on the Smyrna convoy in 1675 and fought at the two Battles of Ushant, 1677 and 1678. In 1681 he led a squadron of six men-of-war specifically charged with combating Algerian and Moroccan pirates, particularly those operating from Sallee. He was advanced to *lieutenant général*, 6 February 1688, and directed the centre of the French fleet at the Battle of Bantry Bay, 1 May 1689, and the vanguard at the Battle of Beachy Head, 30 June 1690. In 1691, he commanded the fleet which evacuated the

remnants of the Irish Jacobite army from Limerick. Château-Renault was promoted vice admiral, 1 June 1702, commanding the French fleet at the Battle of Vigo Bay, 12 October 1702, and the vanguard at the Battle of Malaga, 13 August 1704. He was appointed *maréchal de France*, 1703; governor of Brittany, 1704; and a chevalier of the Ordre du Saint-Esprit d'Infreville, 1705. He died in Paris, 4 November 1716 (J.J.R. Calmon-Maison, *Le Maréchal de Château-Renault, 1637–1716* (Paris, 1903); Letters 3, 103).

CHOLMELEY, *see* CHOLMLEY.

CHOLMLEY, Sir Hugh, 4th Bt of Whitby (1632–1689)

Hugh Cholmley, born July 1632, was the fourth but second surviving son of Sir Hugh Cholmley, 1st Bt of Whitby (1600–1657), and his wife Elizabeth (d.1655), daughter of Sir William Twysden, 1st Bt of Roydon Hall, East Peckham, Kent (1566–1629). Cholmley's father raised a regiment for Parliament in 1642 but deserted to the royalists in 1643: during this period, Hugh Cholmley was brought up by the Compton family in Northamptonshire. He attended St Paul's School, c.1642–1645. His father then moved the family abroad, returning in 1649 to compound for his estates. The younger Hugh Cholmley was briefly a student at Cambridge, 1649–1650, and only ill health prevented him from fighting in the Worcester campaign, 1651. He appears to have entered the Inner Temple in 1656. He judged it expedient to retire to the continent in 1658 but had come back to England before 1660 to play an active part in the restoration of Charles II. Cholmley's loyalty was rewarded with appointment as a gentleman usher to Queen Catherine of Braganza, 1662–c.1679, and membership of the Tangier Committee, 1662–1680.

In 1663, in partnership with Admiral Sir John Lawson (c.1615–1665) and Governor Teviot, Cholmley contracted to build a mole at Tangier, having studied this branch of engineering and gained experience through erecting a pier at Whitby. After encountering serious practical and financial problems, the agreement was terminated in 1669. The Tangier Committee then established a committee for the mole, appointing Cholmley surveyor-general at the very generous annual salary of £1,500. After severe storm damage to the mole during the winter of 1674–1675, Cholmley was replaced as surveyor-general by his assistant, Henry Sheres, 1676, who offered a cheaper method of construction.

He succeeded his nephew as 4th Bt in 1665 and, on 19 February 1666, married Lady Anne Compton (d.1705), daughter of Spencer Compton, 2nd earl of Northampton (1601–1643): there were two daughters. He and Lady Anne spent much time in Tangier until

1676, when they returned to Yorkshire and Cholmley developed the alum deposits on his estates. He was appointed a captain in the Yorkshire militia, 1665, and served as a deputy lieutenant, 1666–1688. Cholmley was MP for Northampton, 1679, and Thirsk, 1685. He died in Whitby on 9 January 1689 (*HPT*; Sir Hugh Cholmley, *An Account of Tangier* (London, 1787); *The Memoirs and Memorials of Sir Hugh Cholmley of Whitby*, ed. Jack Binns, Yorkshire Archaeological Society Record Series, CLIII (2000); Luke, *Tangier*, 22 *passim*; Pepys, *Diary*, X. 62; Routh, *Tangier*, 343–364). See *SHERES*, Sir Henry.

CHOLMONDELEY, *see* CHOLMLEY.

CHOLMONDLEY, *see* CHOLMLEY.

CHURCH, Thomas (d.1680)

Thomas Church was commissioned lieutenant in the troop of Sir John Hanmer, 3rd Bt of Hanmer (d.1701), in the wartime cavalry regiment of Charles, 1st Baron Gerard of Brandon (c.1618–1694), 15 February 1678. Disbanded in March 1679, Church secured a lieutenant's commission in the 1st Foot Guards, 30 October 1679, in the company of Captain William Whorwood. In 1680 he was seconded to the King's Battalion of infantry reinforcements for Tangier, serving as 2nd lieutenant in the company of Lieutenant Colonel Edward Sackville, the unit commander. He was killed in a duel with Lieutenant Henry Collier, also of the 1st Foot Guards and King's Battalion, October 1680 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 203, 265; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 170–171; *CSPD, 1679–1680*, 268). See *COLLIER*, Henry.

CHURCHILL, John (1650–1722)

John Churchill, later 1st duke of Marlborough, may have served in Tangier as a gentleman volunteer from c.1668 to c.1669: he certainly commanded a small marine detachment in the Mediterranean squadron of Sir Thomas Allin (1612–1685) in operations against Algerine pirates during 1670. He was a distant kinsman by marriage of Martin Lister-Killigrew. Churchill was lieutenant colonel of the Duke of York's Maritime Regiment of Foot from 5 January 1675 until promoted colonel of the new regiment of Royal Dragoons, 19 November 1683 (J. D. Woodley, 'Lister, Martin', *ODNB*; William Coxe, *Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough*, 3 vols (London, 1905), I. 3; II. 101–102; John B Hattendorf, Augustus J. Veenendaal, Jr., and Rolof van Hóvell tot Westerflief (eds), *Marlborough, Soldier and Diplomat* (Rotterdam, 2012), 41–42; Letter 75). See *LISTER-KILLIGREW*, Martin.

CLINTON, *see* FIENNES CLINTON.

COKE, *see* COOKE.

COLLIER, Charles (d.1689)

Charles Collier of Salisbury was a younger brother of Henry Collier. Their royalist father had been ruined by the Civil Wars and Interregnum and was obliged thereafter to rely upon his sons for support. Charles Collier commanded a contingent of marines on board the fleet during the 3rd Anglo-Dutch War, 1672–1674, and went to Tangier, *c.*1676, rising to a captaincy in the 2nd Tangier Regiment by 1682. In conjunction with Captain Thomas St John, he also acted as a local agent for the treasurer of Tangier, William Hewer. Following the evacuation in 1684, during which he sustained heavy financial losses through the destruction of property in which he had invested, his company was detached from Trelawny's and incorporated into the Irish army as the grenadier company in the infantry battalion of Colonel Thomas Fairfax (1657–1710), 13–29 September 1684. He was listed for ejection from his Irish commission, March 1686, during Tyrconnell's purge but the Lord Lieutenant, Henry Hyde, 2nd earl of Clarendon (1638–1709), intervened, stressing his loyalty – he had been in Charles II's service 'one way or other, ever since his late Majesty's restoration' – and the fact that he had a wife, Elizabeth, and five children to maintain on less than £50 per annum. Although temporarily reprieved, he was sacked following Clarendon's removal from office in February 1687. He travelled back to England in 1688 and was commissioned on 29 September to raise an independent company of foot. Collier was appointed captain in Robert Hodges's infantry battalion, 1689, but was killed at the Battle of Walcourt on 15 August. In 1704 his widow petitioned for relief and was granted a bounty of £25, 10 June 1706, and an annual pension of £20, rising to £26 in 1716 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, II. 180; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 153, 155; Childs, *Kirke*, 54; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 92, 96; Singer, II. 429–430, 438–439, 453; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 90, 141–142; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 226, 288; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 483; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 961; *CTB, 1705–1706*, 83; *CTB, 1714*, clxvii; *CTB, 1716*, clxiii; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, os, I. 405, 410, 416, 427, 434, 444; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, ns, VII. 275; Letter 46). See COLLIER, Henry; ST JOHN, Thomas; THISTLETHWAITE, Benedict.

COLLIER, Henry (d.1693)

Henry Collier of Salisbury was an older brother of Charles Collier. Their royalist father had been ruined by the Civil Wars and Interregnum and was obliged thereafter to rely upon his sons for support. Quartermaster of an independent troop of horse, 13 June 1667, Henry Collier was commissioned lieutenant in the 1st Foot Guards, 23 March 1669, and temporary major of the wartime

infantry battalion of Colonel Hon. Edward Villiers (1620–1689), 15 February 1678–March 1679: Collier was still owed arrears of pay from this appointment in 1685. Thereafter, he was usually referred to as ‘Major’ Collier, even though he never again achieved this rank. He was seconded to the King’s Battalion of infantry reinforcements for Tangier in 1680, serving as lieutenant of Captain George Bowes’s company. In mid October 1680, Collier killed Lieutenant Thomas Church in a duel. Although ‘burned in the hand’, he was subsequently pardoned by the lieutenant governor, Sir Palmes Fairborne. At some point, probably in 1681, Collier’s wife Hannah, née Roberts, became the principal mistress of Percy Kirke and an occasional ‘companion’ of Colonel Charles Trelawny. On 27 July 1685, Collier was promoted captain of grenadiers in Kirke’s battalion, replacing Captain William Mathews. He was killed at the Battle of Landen, 19 July 1693. Hannah Collier finally collected his arrears of pay, amounting to £75 8s 5d, 10 June 1695 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 76, 102, 210, 316; II. 19, 50, 109, 132, 180; III. 107, 242; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 92, 96; Childs, *Kirke*, 54; Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 130–131; Davis, *Queen’s*, I. 170–171; Singer, II. 429–430; *Cf.*, IX. 730; *CSPD*, 1685, 278; *CSPD*, 1687–1689, 73–74; *CTP*, 1556–1696, 447; *CTB*, 1689–1692, 1610; *CTB*, 1693–1696, 1106). See BOWES, George; CHURCH, Thomas; COLLIER, Charles; MATHEWS, William.

COLLYER, *see* COLLIER.

COOKE, John (d.1691)

John Cooke matriculated sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, 1631. He was a scholar, 1634; BA, 1636; Fellow of Trinity, 1637; MA, 1639. Sir William Morice (1602–1676), secretary of state for the north, 1660–1668, appointed Cooke undersecretary of state in 1660. He remained in office until October 1688. He was also secretary for the Latin tongue, 2 March 1682 until his death on 19 September 1691. His long service and industry were rewarded in 1674 with a pension of £400 to run for seven years. In 1683 Cooke was described as ‘aged’ (Sainty, *Officials*, 47, 72; Marshall, *Intelligence*, 46–47; Venn and Venn, I. 385; Gary Schneider, *The Culture of Epistolarity: Vernacular Letters and Letter Writing in Early Modern England, 1500–1700* (Newark, DE, 2005), 219–220; F.M.G. Evans, *The Principal Secretary of State: A Survey of the Office from 1558 to 1680* (Manchester, 1923), 149, 164–165, 172, 380).

CONWAY, Edward, 1st earl of (c.1623–1683)

Edward Conway was the first surviving son and heir of Edward Conway, 2nd Viscount Conway and 2nd Viscount Killultagh (c.1594–1655) and his wife Frances (1596/7–1671), daughter of Sir Francis Popham (1573–1644). He joined the English Privy Council in 1681 and was secretary of state for the north, 2 February 1681–28 January 1683 (Sean Kelsey, 'Conway, Edward', *ODNB*; Letters 29, 122).

COY, John

John Coy was a captain in the duke of Monmouth's cavalry regiment in the British Brigade in France, 1677, a rank indicating substantial military experience on foreign stations. Coy was commissioned captain in Monmouth's Horse in England, 1678; captain in the wartime cavalry regiment of Charles, 1st Baron Gerard of Brandon (c.1618–1694), 1679; captain of an independent troop of horse in Tangier, 1680–1683; captain in the Royal Dragoons, 1683, serving in the Sedgemoor campaign, 1685, although his troop did not participate in the battle; lieutenant colonel of the Royal Dragoons, 1685; lieutenant colonel of the cavalry regiment of Charles Talbot, 12th earl of Shrewsbury (1660–1718), 1685–1688; and colonel of this regiment, 31 December 1688. Coy and his unit were posted to Newcastle upon Tyne, 5 April 1689, to cover the Scottish border. His regiment then joined the duke of Schomberg's expedition to Ireland, 1689, fighting in that theatre until the Treaty of Limerick, 1691. The regiment transferred to the Low Countries, 1694. There are strong suggestions, dating both from his service in Tangier and during the 1690s, that Coy was tardy and remiss in paying his men. However, the regimental agent, Thomas Alcroft, was probably equally culpable. Coy retired, or otherwise left the army, 1 July 1697. He was still living in 1701 (Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 21; Atkinson, *Royal Dragoons*, 24–25, 28–30, 38–44, 47–49, 52; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 203, 256, 268, 301, 314; II. 10, 53, 63, 89, 124; III. 226; *CJ*, VII. 526; *HJ*, XVI. 723; *CSPD*, 1689–1690, 53; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 1639–1640, 1645; *CTB*, 1693–1696, 356; *CTB*, 1699–1700, 140). See RUE, Francis de la; Appendix C, The Tangier Horse.

CREED, John (d.1701)

John Creed of Oundle, a client of Edward Montagu, 1st earl of Sandwich (1625–1672), was appointed secretary of the Tangier Committee in 1662, a position retained until the evacuation in 1684. A man of considerable intellect and ability, Creed suffered from a career-retarding reputation as a religious fanatic. Although the hypocritical Samuel Pepys was happy to enjoy his lively and stimulating society, he regarded this 'crafty false rogue' as a professional

rival and did his best to impede his progress. Creed was certainly no friend to Percy Kirke – the tone of Letter 99 is noticeably cool – neither fully representing the governor’s interests before the Tangier Committee, usually through withholding important information, nor promptly honouring his bills of exchange. Creed left government service in 1684 and devoted himself to local politics in his home county of Northamptonshire where he served as high sheriff, 1690–1691, and JP. In October 1668 he married Elizabeth (c.1642–1728), daughter of Sir Gilbert Pickering, 1st Bt of Titchmarsh, Northamptonshire (1611–1668), a niece of the earl of Sandwich and Pepys’s 2nd cousin. They had eleven children (C.S. Knighton, ‘Creed, John’, *ODNB*; Childs, *Kirke*, 40–41; Pepys, *Diary*, V. 119, 210; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 77; PROB 11/463/390; Letters 45, 79, 99, 129, 131).

CULLIFORD, John

John Culliford was a member of the extensive Culliford family of landed gentry from the Isle of Purbeck, Dorset, possibly a son of Robert Culliford (1617–1698) of Encombe House near Kingston. He was commissioned ensign of his older brother William’s company in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 3 February 1681. After returning to England in 1684, the company was incorporated into the Irish army in September as the grenadier company (Captain Daniel Dering) of the infantry battalion of Sir William King (d.1706). Culliford lost his commission in 1686 or 1687 during Tyrconnell’s purge and was in London in March 1689 seeking a place in the expanding English army. He was commissioned lieutenant in the infantry battalion of Edward Brabazon, 4th earl of Meath (1638–1707), 1 May 1689, and, on 17 July, was awarded half-pay in Ireland (5s a day) as compensation for losing his previous commission under Tyrconnell. Culliford was promoted captain in the Queen Dowager’s infantry battalion (late Percy Kirke), 1 February 1692. He served on the Cadiz expedition, 1702, and became major of this regiment, 1 March 1706. He was taken prisoner at the Battle of Almanza, 1707 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 282; III. 12, 16, 58, 242; V. 52, 167; VI. 363; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 152; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 153; *CSPD, 1689–1690*, 151; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 192). See CULLIFORD, William; DERING, Daniel.

CULLIFORD, William

William Culliford was a member of the extensive Culliford family of landed gentry from the Isle of Purbeck, Dorset, possibly a son of Robert Culliford (1617–1698) of Encombe House near Kingston. An older brother of John Culliford, he fought with the Royal English Regiment in France during the 1670s where he became a

client of Percy Kirke. He was a lieutenant in the Duke of Monmouth's Foot in England, 1678, before travelling to Tangier in 1680 as lieutenant of Lieutenant Colonel Kirke's company in the 2nd Tangier Regiment. When Kirke assumed command of this unit, Culliford was promoted to captain lieutenant, 27 November 1680, and captain, 3 February 1681. Following the evacuation of Tangier, Culliford's company was one of five transferred into the Irish army. Rather than serve in Ireland – perhaps he sensed the heavily anti-Protestant miasma developing in Dublin – Culliford 'voluntarily surrendered' his commission to Daniel Dering, 29 September 1684. He was appointed staff quartermaster to Lieutenant General Louis de Duras, 2nd earl of Feversham (1641–1709), during the Sedgemoor campaign in June–July 1685, and commissioned captain in the Royal Dragoons (Colonel John Churchill), 29 July 1685, and major, 1689. In 1692 Culliford was arrested on suspicion of Jacobite activity and briefly detained. Although his pay was respited for March and April 1692 and not released until June 1700, he was not deprived of his commission and his subsequent military career was unaffected. He served as lieutenant colonel of the cavalry regiment of Colonel Thomas Windsor, 1st Viscount Windsor (c.1670–1738), 1694 to December 1697; half-pay, 1697–1702; lieutenant colonel of the infantry battalion of Charles, 4th Baron Mohun (c.1675–1712), 1702; and retired, 'on account of age and infirmities', 1706.

When in Tangier, he married a lady named Elizabeth, who possessed a fortune worth £6,000 per annum. She was 'persuaded' into the marriage after Culliford agreed to add another £3,000 a year plus a settlement but 'the captain has possessed himself of all the good debts and ready money and refuses to give her any maintenance', so she petitioned the Commission for Ecclesiastical Causes for a maintenance order, 21 June 1688. Their daughter, also Elizabeth, married Captain William Webster (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 207, 269, 279, 281; II. 51, 126; III. 356; IV. 281; V. 103, 256; Childs, *Kirke*, 85, 209n; *HPT*; Kenyon, *Sunderland*, 101–108; Childs, *Army of William III*, 65; Drenth, 1699, 7; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 153; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 158; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 218; *CTB, 1693–1696*, 820; *CTB, 1699–1700*, 91, 320, 447; Letter 34). See CULLIFORD, John; DERING, Daniel; WEBSTER, William.

CULLYFORD, *see* CULLIFORD.

CUTHBERT, Robert

Robert Cuthbert, a merchant and common councillor of Tangier corporation, was also 'employed about the mole' as a farmer of the portage in the harbour. Competent in Spanish, he was engaged

by Sir Palmes Fairborne on a peace mission to Alcazar in 1677 and was similarly employed by Colonel Edward Sackville. Samuel Pepys described Mrs Cuthbert as ‘the finest Spanish woman ... that ever I saw’. Some of Cuthbert’s houses were destroyed during the evacuation period in 1684 and he subsequently petitioned for compensation (Routh, *Tangier*, 161; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 38, 51, 52; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 1406; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 574, 584; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 78–79, 96; Letters 34, 39, 127, 139, 140, 141).

DARTMOUTH, *see* LEGGE.

DAVIS, William

William Davis was quartermaster (a warrant rank) of the duke of Monmouth’s infantry regiment in England, 1 May 1678, having served in France with the British Brigade during the 1670s, probably as a senior NCO. When a 2nd battalion was raised on 1 November 1678, he was made adjutant and had been commissioned lieutenant before 12 June 1679. He joined the 2nd Tangier Regiment as an ensign, 13 July 1680, and was promoted lieutenant, 1 January 1681. He succeeded John White as town major of Tangier, 1682, and was additionally appointed aide major (adjutant) of the Tangier Horse when Francis de la Rue was promoted to lieutenant, 25 April 1682. To enable the fulfilment of this dual role, Percy Kirke excused him from normal company duties. During 1683, he was relieved as town major by Major John Hope and as adjutant by Henry Hawker. Returning to his regiment, Davis was listed as captain lieutenant in 1684 and 1687 but no subsequent military record has yet been found so it may be assumed that he left the army at about the time of the Glorious Revolution (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 208, 222, 256, 281, 323; II. 27, 135; Walton, 411–412, 440; Drenth and Riley, I. 133–134; *CSPD, 1682*, 321; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 370–371; Letters 46, 116). See DAVIS, William; HAWKER, Henry; HOPE, John; RUE, Francis de la; WHITE, John; Appendix C, The Tangier Horse.

DERING, Daniel (1658–1691)

Daniel Dering, third son of Sir Edward Dering, 2nd Bt of Surrenden, Kent (1625–1684), and his wife Mary, née Harvey (1629–1704) of Croydon, held commissions in the regular army and Royal Navy. His performance in both was undistinguished. Through his father’s interest, Dering secured a lieutenant’s commission aboard HMS *Bristol* (4th rate, 48 guns), 27 November 1679. Promotion to post captain followed on 16 July 1681 and he commanded HMS *Dover* (4th rate, 48 guns) until 1682. In the opinion of Samuel Pepys, the service

was seriously damaged by fast-tracking gentleman officers who lacked an adequate foundation of apprenticeship, sea-time, and experience. Dering held no further naval employment until Pepys had left office in the aftermath of the Glorious Revolution. Between 1689 and 30 March 1690, he was captain of HMS *Mary Galley* (4th rate, 34 guns).

The 2nd Tangier Regiment was stationed in Portsmouth following its return from Tangier in April 1684. It was reduced from sixteen to eleven companies on 13 September 1684, the five supernumerary units being transferred to the Irish army. Showing great prescience, Captain William Culliford preferred not to serve in Ireland and ‘voluntarily surrendered’ his command, which became the grenadier company of the infantry battalion of Sir William King (d.1706) (Colonel Theodore Russell (d.1700) from 1685), to Daniel Dering on 29 September. However, he was dismissed by Tyrconnell in either 1686 or 1687. On 8 March 1689, Dering was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the foot battalion of his older brother, Colonel Sir Edward Dering, 3rd Bt of Surrenden, Kent (1650–1689). Sir Edward died at the Dundalk Camp in September 1689 and Daniel Dering succeeded to the colonelcy on 27 September. Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Venner (d.1712) managed day-to-day affairs, directed the unit at the Battle of Boyne, 1690, and was commissioned colonel on 1 June 1691 following Dering’s death in May. Helena Dering (d.1717) and three small children were left in straitened circumstances. After her late husband’s regimental accounts had cleared, on 20 February 1693 Helena petitioned for relief and payment of his arrears, amounting to £5,132 19s 10d (Dalton, *Army Lists*, III, 7, 71; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 146, 152; *The Diaries and Papers of Sir Edward Dering Second Baronet, 1644–1684*, ed. M.F. Bond (London, 1976), 29, 103, 108, 116, 209; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 119, 131; Childs, *Kirke*, 209; Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 95; *CTB, 1693–1696*, 58, 201, 312; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 158; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 403, 410–411; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I, 93, 98; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, os, I, 406, 410, 427, 434, 446; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, ns, VII, 275; Letter 72). See CULLIFORD, William.

DONGAN, Thomas (1634–1715)

Thomas Dongan was the seventh son of Sir John Dongan (1603–1663) of Castletown, Kildrought, now Celbridge, County Kildare, and his wife Mary, daughter of Sir William Talbot, 1st Bt of Carton (d.1634), and sister of Richard Talbot, 1st duke of Tyrconnell (1630–1691). Dongan and his brothers entered the mercenary trade, fighting mainly for France and Spain. Thomas became lieutenant colonel of Sir George Hamilton’s Irish regiment in the French service in 1671, assuming the colonelcy on Hamilton’s death in 1676. A soldier of some ability and repute, Dongan was

offered an annual pension of £500 by Charles II to exchange into the English service. Duly persuaded, he was commissioned sergeant major general and brigadier in 1678, serving with the English expedition to Flanders. On 9 February 1679, he was appointed to levy a new Irish mercenary regiment for service in France but, as the Popish Plot gathered momentum, it proved both difficult and impolitic to raise Roman Catholic troops for such a purpose. Many recruits deserted and the remnants of the unit were formally disbanded in December. Dongan was compensated by appointment to Tangier as lieutenant governor and lieutenant colonel of the 1st Tangier Regiment, 1 October 1678, where he remained until February 1680 when replaced in both offices by Sir Palmes Fairborne. He was appointed governor of New York, 1683–1688, returning to England in 1691 to begin a long struggle to retrieve his family's lands from forfeiture. He appears to have returned to New York in a private capacity and lived on a small estate until 1698 when he succeeded his brother William as 2nd earl of Limerick. He continued the legal actions to wrest the family possessions from confiscation but was only partially successful. His wife, Mary, died in 1720 (Piers Wauchope, 'Dongan, Thomas', *ODNB*; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 118–120; Childs, 'British Brigade', 388; John Sheil O'Grady, 'Col. Thomas Dongan of Castletown, Kildrough, Soldier and Statesman', *Leinster Leader*, 30 September 1905; Viola F. Barnes, *The Dominion of New England* (New Haven, CT, 1923), 121; Simms, *Williamite Confiscation*, 139–141; *CSPC*, 1699, 608; *CSPD*, 1678, 444; *CSPD*, 1679–1680, 388; *CSPD*, 1680–1681, 265).

DOVE, *see* DUFF.

DUFF, Simon

Simon Duff travelled to Tangier as either a cadet or gentleman volunteer with the Royal Scots, 1680, hoping to secure a field commission. He was appointed ensign in Captain Thomas Barbour's company in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 15 December 1681; lieutenant, 21 January 1687; captain, 1689; major, 29 February 1696, serving on the Cadiz Expedition, 1702; and out of the regiment by 1707 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 303, 320; II. 25, 94, 132; III. 107, 242; IV. 126; V. 52; Drenth and Riley, I. 131; *CSPD*, 1686–1687, 347; *CSPD*, 1696, 61; Letter 34).

DUMMER, Edmund (c.1651–1713)

Edmund Dummer was the first son of Thomas Dummer (1626–1710), gentleman farmer of North Stoneham, Hampshire, and his wife Joanne, née Newman. He was apprenticed to the shipwright

Sir John Tippetts (d.1692) at Portsmouth naval dockyard and subsequently commissioned midshipman extraordinary aboard HMS *Woolwich* (4th rate, 54 guns), July 1682. He sailed throughout the Mediterranean basin, 1682–1683, sketching and recording information on numerous ports and naval installations. On 13 September 1683 he received orders to leave the *Woolwich* and proceed to Tangier to assist Dartmouth's evacuation expedition in a clerical capacity. Dummer worked closely with Samuel Pepys and the new friends travelled together back to England via Spain and France, arriving on 30 March 1684. Inter alia, Dummer and Sir John Berry filled the diarist's receptive head with stories, many of them hearsay, about the alleged Tangerine excesses of Admiral Arthur Herbert and Colonel Percy Kirke.

Dummer was appointed 1st assistant master shipwright at Chatham dockyard, 1686–1689; assistant surveyor to the Navy Board, 1689–1692; and surveyor, 1692–1699. He designed and constructed Plymouth dockyard, introducing several innovations based on his Mediterranean observations. Accused of accepting bribes, he was suspended by the Navy Board in 1698 and, despite being cleared of any misdemeanour, was dismissed in the following year. He took over the Sowley ironworks in Beaulieu, Hampshire, and tried unsuccessfully to realize a profit from running government packet boats and mail services to Rotterdam, the West Indies, and Lisbon. He was declared bankrupt in 1711 and committed to the Fleet prison. Although released in 1712 he was recommitted later that year and died there in April 1713. Left destitute, his widow, Sarah, and daughter, Jane, applied to the Navy Board for relief and, in view of Dummer's previous services, were awarded an annual pension of £150. Dummer was elected MP for Arundel, 1695, 1701, 1702, 1705–1708 (Philip MacDougall, 'Dummer, Edmund', *ODNB*; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 103, 155; Childs, *Kirke*, 203; Ehrman, *Navy*, 416–417; Celina Fox, 'The Ingenious Mr Dummer: Rationalizing the Royal Navy in late Seventeenth-Century England', *Electronic British Library Journal* (2007), <http://www.bl.uk/ebj/articles/2007-articles> (accessed 17 May 2023). See BERRY, Sir John.

DUNGAN, *see* DONGAN.

EARLISMAN, *see* ERLISMAN.

ELIOTT, *see* ELLIOTT.

ELLIOT, *see* ELLIOTT.

ELLIOTT, Roger (c.1665–1714)

Roger Elliott, a son of George Elliott (c.1636–1668), Tangier garrison surgeon, and his wife Catherine, née Maxwell (c.1638–1709), was

born and brought up in Tangier. Following her husband's death, his mother married the replacement surgeon, Robert Spotswood (1637–1680), 21 February 1671. Roger Elliott was thus an older half-brother of their son Alexander Spotswood (c.1676–1740), lieutenant governor of Virginia, 1709–1722. Roger Elliott and Percy Kirke were first cousins once removed through a common ancestor, Sir Robert Killigrew (1580–1633). In 1681 Catherine Maxwell-Elliott-Spotswood took Dr George Mercer, the garrison schoolmaster, for her third husband.

Roger Elliott, ensign in Major Sir James Lesley's company in the 1st Tangier Regiment, was wounded on 27 October 1680. Suspended and cashiered for duelling with Ensign Bartholomew Pitts, he was reduced to the ranks in September 1681. Elliott returned to England in May 1682, bearing a letter from Kirke recommending reinstatement because he had sufficiently atoned for his misdemeanour by serving with 'credit and distinction' as a private soldier in Lesley's company. Probably through the influence of John Churchill, his subsequent patron, he resumed his former commission in Kirke's battalion on 8 March 1683, and his replacement, James, or John, Lesley, a son of Major Sir James Lesley, transferred into another company. He remained in Kirke's before transferring into the new infantry battalion of John Granville, 1st earl of Bath (1628–1701), as adjutant and 1st lieutenant of the grenadier company, 20 June 1685. He was promoted captain in Bath's, 1690; major, 1692; and lieutenant colonel of the foot battalion of Sir Bevil Granville (d.1706), 1 January 1696. Badly hurt during the courageous defence of Tongeren in 1703, Marlborough rewarded him by promotion to colonel of a new infantry battalion, 5 March 1703, which fought at the Schellenberg, 2 July 1704.

His unit was transferred to Spain in 1705. Elliott was promoted brigadier general and lieutenant governor of Gibraltar, 1 January 1707, and advanced to governor, 24 December. Elevated to major general, 1 January 1710, he handed over the governorship to Brigadier General Thomas Stanwix (1670–1725) in 1711 and returned to England where he retired from the army, explaining that he had not fully recovered from his earlier injuries, although Marlborough's fall from grace effectively ended opportunities for further preferment.

He married Charlotte, née Elliot (c.1692–c.1753), on 4 March 1712 and settled at Byfield House, Church Road, Barnes, Surrey. There were two children of the union: Granville (1713–59), who rose to the rank of lieutenant general, and Catherine (Kitty) (1714–1757) (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 302, 320; II. 140; III. 141, 252;

IV. 131; V. 159, 175; VI. 18, 180; *Yonge's Journal*, 31, 140, 191; Webb, *Governors-General*, 477; *The Marlborough-Godolphin Correspondence*, ed. Henry L. Snyder, 3 vols (Oxford, 1975), I. 264; A. Peterkin, W. Johnston, and R. Drew, *Commissioned Officers in the Medical Services of the British Army, 1660–1960*, 2 vols (London, 1968), I. 3; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 96; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 201, 208; Luke, *Tangier*, 67; Letters 19, 34, 116). See PITTS, Bartholomew.

ELY, Brent

Brent Ely served in the New Model Army from 1647 until 1660 and held firmly to republicanism thereafter. He probably went to Dunkirk and Mardyke in 1657 with the expedition of Sir John Reynolds (1625–1657)/Sir William Lockhart (c.1621–1675) in the rank of lieutenant. He had been promoted captain lieutenant in the infantry battalion of Colonel Edward Salmon before 13 June 1659. Disbanded in October 1660, he joined Lord Rutherford's battalion in Dunkirk as captain lieutenant. He travelled to Tangier with Rutherford in 1663 as captain lieutenant of the 1st Tangier Regiment and had been promoted captain before August 1664. Sir Palmes Fairborne reported in 1677 that Ely was 'so given to laziness that [he] cannot endure the soldiers should do any manner of work least he should be involved in it himself'. He was listed as senior captain of this regiment in England, November 1687, but left the army during December 1688 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 24, 38, 40, 302, 320; II. 25, 132; Drenth and Riley, I. 79, 84, 120, 131, 139; Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 121; Luke, *Tangier*, 110; *CJ*, VII. 683; *CSPD*, 1687–1689, 295; Letter 34). See CARRE, Cuthbert; GILES, John; RUTHERFORD, Andrew.

ELYOT, *see* ELLIOTT.

EMMS, Francis (d. c.1684/5)

Francis Emms, from a Bristol family of traders and ship owners, was a Tangier merchant. He was elected to Tangier's common council in November 1682. At his death, he was owed money by several creditors, including Benedict Thistlethwaite, leaving his wife and two small children in 'great want'. Due to the efforts of his executor, Phillip Barratt, a grant of £28 15s 0d was awarded to Emms's family, 7 February 1687. An Edward Emms was also resident in Tangier, 1683–1684 (W.E. Minchinton, *The Trade of Bristol in the Eighteenth Century* (Bristol, 1957), 49; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 920, 1105, 1182, 1427; *HMC*, *Dartmouth MSS*, I. 78–9; III. 38; Letter 124). See THISTLETHWAITE, Benedict.

ERLISMAN, John (c.1633–1690)

John Erlisman was a member of a family from Westover, Calbourne, Isle of Wight. Most of the familial estates had been sold before 1617 and young Erlisman became an overseas trader. By 1663 he had already spent ten years in North Africa, mostly in Tunis where he was English consul, 1663–1674, building up a considerable stock of interest, money, and merchandise. He transferred his base of operations to Tangier in 1674 and, three years later, married a ‘young gentlewoman’ named Elizabeth who had travelled to the colony under the care of Richard Bolland, a clerical assistant on the building of the mole and master of a small merchantman, to seek her fortune: she was notably successful because Erlisman was reputedly worth 50,000 pieces-of-eight. Samuel Pepys said that Mrs Erlisman was later a mistress of Colonel Charles Trelawny. During 1677, Erlisman succeeded John Bland as comptroller of the king’s revenues in Tangier at an annual salary of £200 and, in addition, acted as English consul. Following the evacuation, Erlisman settled in Algiers as English agent and consul from 24 June 1684 until his death in February 1690: his annual salary, plus allowances, amounted to £380, rising to £390, 20 August 1689. On 2 March 1692, Elizabeth Erlisman petitioned the Treasury for the payment of £628 2s 0d still owing to her late husband’s estate from disbursements made when consul in Algiers, or an appropriate annual allowance in lieu, she and her children having been left ‘destitute’ (Nicholas Carlisle, *An Inquiry into the Place and Quality of the Gentlemen of His Majesty’s Most Honourable Privy Chamber* (London, 1829), 195; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, xlv–xlvi, 92; Childs, *Kirke*, 203; Playfair, *Scourge*, 148, 159, 161; Routh, *Tangier*, 286, 370–371; Luke, *Tangier*, 22, 214; Baker, *Journal*, 54; *VCH, County of Hampshire*, 5 vols (London, 1903–1912), V. 219–220; *CSPD, 1663–1664*, 52; *CSPD, 1693*, 148; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 1261; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1277; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 228, 1520, 1900; SP 71/26, fo. 219; Isle of Wight Record Office, Newport, JER/WHITE/3, Probate Copy of the Will of Richard Garde of Princelade, Newchurch, Isle of Wight, yeoman; Letters 37, 39, 43, 78, 79, 86, 127, 141). See BAKER, Thomas.

EVERY, *see* AVORY.

EVORY, *see* AVORY.

FACEY, John

John Facey has not yet been positively identified. He might have been John Facey of Colyton, Devon, who was actively involved in Monmouth’s Rebellion, 1685, and subsequently tried in Dorchester and sentenced to transportation to Barbados, behaviour congruent

with the description in Letter 53. There was also a John Facey of Werrington, Devon, who was a registered Presbyterian in 1672. Most likely, he was a relative of Captain Morgan Facey, agent of the Royal African Company and commander of the company's factory on James Island, the Gambia, 1661–1664 (W. MacDonald Wigfield, *The Monmouth Rebels, 1685* (Gloucester, 1985), 57–58; Drenth and Riley, I. 205–206; J.M. Gray, *A History of the Gambia* (Cambridge, 1940), 81; *CSPC, 1661–1668*, 212; *CSPD, 1671–1672*, 320; *CSPD, 1685*, 428; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 415; Letter 53).

FAIRBORNE, Sir Palmes (1644–1680)

Palmes Fairborne, a son of the royalist colonel, Stafford Fairborne, was born in Newark, Nottinghamshire. The family originated in St Anne's, Lancashire, but had moved to Newark by the early seventeenth century. According to one source, he was a nephew of Roger Alsop. While a teenager, he served as a mercenary with the Venetian forces defending Candia (Heraklion) against the Ottoman Turks. He returned to England in 1661 to take a captain's commission in the 1st Tangier Regiment; major, 1664. He married Margaret (Margery) Mansell, née Devereux (d.1694): the future admiral, Stafford Fairborne (c.1666–1742), was their eldest son; another son, born in 1672, was named Clermont. Fairborne was proud, prickly, quarrelsome, argumentative, a firm disciplinarian, blessed with a highly developed sense of honour, and, according to John Luke, very aware of his own abilities and keen that they should be properly appreciated by others. Spats with fellow officers were numerous, notably Major John White in 1664 and Lieutenant Colonel Edward Fitzgerald in 1667. Various stories also suggest that he was highly skilled at undermining his superiors, especially Governor Lord Middleton. Nevertheless, Fairborne was Tangier's rock. During military crises and periods of low morale, Fairborne glued the garrison and colony together, providing the necessary purpose and direction which a succession of weak and inadequate governors was unable to deliver. Fairborne was knighted for demonstrating outstanding valour and leadership during an action against the Moors on 19 September 1675. In the following year he and Colonel Roger Alsop were appointed joint deputy governors to cover a two-year furlough granted to Governor Lord Inchiquin but Alsop, who was old and ill, voluntarily relinquished all duties to Fairborne. Following Alsop's death on 26 November 1676, Fairborne became sole and undisputed deputy governor and his capable, forceful, and fiery authority was largely responsible for the survival of the colony during these difficult years: he was promoted lieutenant colonel, 17 January 1677. In 1678 he came back to England to take

up a position as commissary general of the expedition to Flanders. Following the disbandment of these troops in 1679, Fairborne was commissioned lieutenant governor of Tangier and lieutenant colonel of the 1st Tangier Regiment on 9 February 1680, replacing Thomas Dongan who returned to England. He reached Tangier on 8 April 1680 and became acting governor in June when Inchiquin finally retired and his nominated successor, Thomas Butler, earl of Ossory (1634–1680), died of typhus before leaving London. Fairborne commanded during the Great Siege of 1680 but was wounded by a ‘chance shot’ when undertaking a reconnaissance on 24 October. He died three days later, 27 October, having witnessed the successful counter-attack led by his successor, Colonel Edward Sackville. Although Fairborne was buried in Tangier’s garrison church, Lady Margaret Fairborne later erected a memorial plaque in the nave of Westminster Abbey, inscribed with some unbecoming doggerel by John Dryden and much erroneous information. As he had feared, his widow and seven children were left in poverty, but the award by Charles II on 8 April 1681 of an annual pension of £500 considerably eased their distress, although it was neither promptly nor fully paid: £1,500 was owing by 1685. Lady Fairborne’s condition was additionally alleviated by marriage on 1 April 1683 to Hon. Jasper Paston (d.1685), third son of Robert Paston, 1st earl of Yarmouth (1631–1683). Her improved fortune was short-lived, however, because Paston, a captain in both the Anglo-Dutch Brigade and the new infantry battalion of Henry Howard, 7th duke of Norfolk (1655–1701) from 20 June 1685, died before 3 December 1685. At the time of her death in 1694, she was living at No. 44, Lisle Street, Soho. She was buried in Westminster Abbey, 9 June 1694 (Bod. Lib., MS Rawlinson, D.720, 923; J.D. Davies, ‘Fairborne, Sir Palmes’, *ODNB*; J. and J.S. Burke, *A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland* (London, 1844), 402; Routh, *Tangier*, 332; John Bernardi, *A Short History of the Life of Major John Bernardi* (London, 1729), 54–57; Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 130; Davis, *Queen’s*, I. 111, 176–178; Luke, *Tangier*, 144, 154, 174; Ross, 28–29; [Philip de la Motte], *The Principal, Historical, and Allusive Arms, born by Families of the United Kingdom* (London, 1803), 157–159; Harleian Society, X. 362; *CSPD, 1679–1680*, 388; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 100; Letters 5, 131, 141). See ALSOOP, Roger; CHANTRELL, Francis; DONGAN, Thomas; FITZGERALD, John; MIDDLETON, John; WHITE, John; Appendix B; Appendix C, 1st Tangier Regiment.

FIENNES, *see* FIENNES CLINTON.

FIENNES CLINTON, George (1636–1662)

George Fiennes Clinton, baptized in St Luke's, Chelsea, was a younger son of Francis Fiennes Clinton (c.1610–1680), the son of Sir Edward Fiennes Clinton (b.1572) of Stourton Parva, Lincolnshire, and his wife Priscilla (1612–1679), daughter of John Hill. George was the great-grandson of Henry Fiennes Clinton, 2nd earl of Lincoln (1539–1616). George's older brother Francis (1635–1693) succeeded as 6th earl of Lincoln in 1692 and his younger brother William (b.1638), baptized in Threekingham, Lincolnshire, served in Tangier until c.1666. George and William signed a joint will on 17 December 1661, before their departure for Tangier, to the effect that, if one should die, his estate would be divided between the survivor and their sister Priscilla (c.1637–1671), who married Sir Willoughby d'Ewes, 2nd Bt of Stowlangtoft (c.1650–1685). Priscilla was named executor.

Commissioned ensign in the infantry regiment of Colonel Henry Lillingston (d.1676) in the brigade of Sir William Lockhart (c.1621–1675), which was dispatched in 1657 to capture Dunkirk-Mardyke, Fiennes Clinton probably fought at the Battle of the Dunes, 4 June 1658. He was promoted major of Lillingston's, 14 February 1659, in place of Major Mallory who was drowned en voyage to Dunkirk. However, he was supplanted by Abraham Davies and demoted to captain of Lockhart's battalion, 26 August 1659. While recruiting in England, he was restored to major of Lillingston's by George Monk before 12 February 1660.

Major of Sir Robert Harley's Foot, December 1661, he sailed for Tangier from Dunkirk that same month. On 3 May 1662, without having gained intelligence of either the strength or disposition of the enemy, he led 500 men of the Tangier garrison in a sally against al-Ghailan's forces. Streaming out of the town 'in a confused manner', they were lured into an ambush. Two-thirds, including Fiennes Clinton, were lost. The defeat suggests extreme arrogance and/or professional incompetence (Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 136–137; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 9; Drenth and Riley, I. 78, 82; Firth and Davies, II. 690–691; *CSPDI, 1659–1660*, 151, 358, 571; *CJ*, VII. 839, 842). See Appendix C, 1st Tangier Regiment.

FITZCHARLES, Charles, 1st earl of Plymouth (c.1657–1680)

Charles Fitzcharles, the illegitimate son of Charles II and Catherine Pegge (c.1635–1678), daughter of Thomas Pegge (b.1603) of Yeldersley, Derbyshire, whose family suffered temporary exile for its attachment to the royalist cause, was probably born in Bruges in 1657. Inheriting his father's good looks and swarthy complexion,

he was known as 'Don Carlos'. Raised in the Spanish Netherlands by his mother at the expense of his maternal grandfather, he was educated between 1664 and 1672 by a tutor named Jean François de Werde. Following arrival in England in 1672, his wit and intelligence quickly captivated his father who ennobled him as earl of Plymouth, 29 July 1675, and granted an annual pension of £2,000 rising to £4,000, 15 June 1677. However, he soon fell into bad habits and debt and in 1677 was sent to serve with the Dutch Army. On his return to England, he married Lady Bridget Osborne (1661–1718), third daughter of Thomas Osborne, 1st earl of Danby (1632–1712), 19 September 1678. As pressure mounted on Tangier, Plymouth was commissioned colonel of the newly raised 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680. Anxious not to miss any excitement, he and Lieutenant Colonel Percy Kirke travelled ahead with the King's Battalion and some gentlemen volunteers. He applied himself with some purpose, diligently helping to drill and train the troops thus raising morale and efficiency. Consequently, he was invited to command one of the columns that assaulted the Moorish positions beyond the town walls on 20 September. After a successful day's fighting, an exhausted and thirsty Plymouth drank from a stagnant pool and contracted dysentery from which he died on 17 October 1680 (John Callow, 'Fitzcharles, Charles', *ODNB*; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 171; *CSPD, Addenda 1660–1685*, 436; *CTB, 1676–1679*, 657; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1147).

FITZGERALD, Garrett

Garrett Fitzgerald, related to the Fitzgeralds of Maynooth, earls of Kildare, and thus to Colonel John Fitzgerald, was commissioned captain in Thomas Dongan's Irish infantry regiment for French service in 1678. Adverse political circumstances caused the recruitment of this unit to be abandoned and the officers were demobilized during November and December. He travelled to Tangier in 1680 as a supernumerary seeking a commission, which he eventually achieved as an ensign in Captain George Wingfield's company in the 1st Tangier Regiment, July 1681. Fitzgerald returned to Ireland on furlough during 1683 and was reluctant to resume duties, petitioning the lord lieutenant of Ireland on 24 October for half pay or 'relief otherwise'. The request was refused and Fitzgerald was obliged to go back to Tangier. After reaching England in April 1684, the 1st Tangier Regiment was reduced from sixteen to eleven companies, and four of the surplus units were sent to join the Irish army. Fitzgerald's (now commanded by Captain John Burgess) was incorporated into the duke of Ormonde's infantry battalion as the grenadier company, 29 September 1684. When Colonel Justin Macarty replaced

Ormonde, Fitzgerald received a new commission as 2nd lieutenant of the grenadier company, 7 March 1685. Fitzgerald was a captain in the infantry regiment of Major General Alexandre de Boisseleau (c.1650–1698) in the Jacobite Army in Ireland, 1689 (Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 118, 150; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 209, 303; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 249–251; D'Alton, *Illustrations*, 699, 746–747; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, os, I. 402, 428, 445; II. 164; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, ns, IV. 230–231, 366; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 109; *CSPD, 1683–1684*, 58; *CSPD, 1685*, 77; Letter 5). See BURGESS, John; DONGAN, Thomas; FITZGERALD, John; WINGFIELD, George.

FITZGERALD, John (d.1678)

John Fitzgerald belonged to the Fitzgeralds of County Kildare who had a long tradition of military service in Spain and France. In 1641, early in the Irish Rebellion, Fitzgerald was a captain in the loyalist infantry regiment of David Barry, 1st earl of Barrymore (1604–1642). In about 1650, he joined an Irish regiment in the Prince de Condé's army, fighting for Spain against France in the Spanish Netherlands, attracting the attentions of the duke of York and Sir Charles Berkeley, 1st earl of Falmouth (1630–1665). Promoted colonel, he served at the Battle of the Dunes, 4 June 1658. Following the Treaty of the Pyrenees, 1659, Fitzgerald's regiment was transferred to French pay and billeted in Beauvais, June 1660. It was reallocated to English command and assigned to the Mardyke garrison, 26 March 1661, where it was reduced to 10 companies prior to amalgamation with the remnants of the Irish regiment of Colonel Richard Grace (c.1612–1691). In November 1661 the regiment was dispatched to Tangier as a component of Peterborough's expeditionary force and Fitzgerald was appointed deputy governor. Unable to reclaim estates forfeited during the Interregnum because they had initially been alienated to a regicide, Sir Hardress Waller (c.1604–1666), and had subsequently passed to the legal ownership of the duke of York, Fitzgerald continued dependent upon a military career.

Fitzgerald and his regiment arrived in Tangier Bay aboard HMS *Mermaid* (6th rate, 24 guns) on 17 February 1662. When Peterborough was dismissed from the governorship in December 1662, Fitzgerald assumed that, as deputy governor regnant, he would naturally be preferred. However, although Fitzgerald was a great favourite of York and Berkeley, the latter harbouring ambitions of succeeding the duke of Albemarle as commander-in-chief of the English army, the Tangier Committee took the view that Fitzgerald's appointment would create the impression of a virtual Irish and Roman Catholic takeover of the colony. There were also

questions of character and leadership. In 1664 Sir Hugh Cholmley told Pepys, 'that Tangier is like to be in a bad condition with this same Fitzgerald, he being a man of no honour nor presence, nor little honesty, and endeavours to raise the Irish and suppress the English interest there, and offends everybody – and doth nothing that I hear of well – which I am sorry for'. Fitzgerald was both surprized and severely piqued when Lord Rutherford was appointed governor on 15 December 1662. Undoubtedly, Fitzgerald was hot tempered and quarrelsome – he was briefly arrested in London during 1668 over an argument with Captain Edward Witham, who had been made redundant from the Tangier Horse, 16 March – but a good and fluent conversationalist and excellent company. Pepys was soon converted: 'I was pleased with all the day with his discourse of his observations abroad, as being a great soldier and of long standing abroad and knows all things and persons abroad very well, I mean the great soldiers of France and Spain and Germany, and talks very well.' John Wilmot, 2nd earl of Rochester (1647–1680), expressed a similar opinion: 'Colonel Fitzgerald is lately dead, much lamented by [all] who loved good officers and good understandings.'

Fitzgerald took command of Tangier during Teviot's absence in England, September 1663 to January 1664, but was on home leave when Teviot was killed at the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664. Promoted acting governor, 7 June 1664, he returned in July to assume control pending the appointment of a new permanent governor but promptly spoiled his own chances of succession by squabbling with Sir Tobias Bridge, who had been acting since Teviot's death, and Colonel Henry Norwood over the allocation of vacant Portuguese housing: Fitzgerald's overt favouring of Irishmen and Roman Catholics also caused friction. Fitzgerald was again passed over, Lord Belasyse accepting the governorship on 4 January 1665, but continued as lieutenant governor until replaced by Henry Norwood, 21 February 1666. In compensation, he was awarded an annual pension of £500, 5 December 1666.

Fitzgerald suffered a serious illness in 1667, almost certainly a recurrence of syphilis and was admitted to Woolwich Hospital. His recovery was partial and protracted. Pepys visited him on 27 August but 'by the growth of his beard and grey [hair], I did not know him'. His final military appointments occurred during the 3rd Anglo-Dutch War: the colonelcy of a wartime infantry battalion raised for marine service, 1672–1674; promotion to major general, 1673; and the governorship of Great Yarmouth, 1672–1674, an important fishing port and temporary naval base. Although Fitzgerald's employment in these positions was unpopular because of his nationality and Roman Catholicism,

he calmed public disquiet by turning occasional conformist and swearing the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. Although Fitzgerald lost his commissions following the disbandment of the wartime levies in 1674, he was retained by the Tangier Committee as an official advisor on Mediterranean affairs, a post involving extensive travel. He died in 1678, from venereal disease according to Lord Rochester (Drenth and Riley, I. 92; Jennings, *Wild Geese*, 428; Pepys, *Diary*, IV. 116; V. 302, 344–345; VII. 173; VIII. 76, 403; IX. 272–275; *Letters of John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester*, ed. Jeremy Treglown (Oxford, 1980), 192; Webb, *Governors-General*, 506; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 40, 48, 70, 82; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 119; Eduardo de Mesa, *The Irish in the Spanish Armies in the Seventeenth Century* (Woodbridge, 2014), 113, 171, 201, 215; *The Rochester-Savile Letters, 1671–1680*, ed. J.H. Wilson (Columbus, OH, 1941), 59; Firth and Davies, II. 694; Routh, *Tangier*, 62, 313, 347, 374–375; Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 130; Seymour, *Survey*, II. 745; *Letters addressed to Sir Joseph Williamson from London*, ed. W.D. Christie, Royal Historical Society, Camden Society, NS, VIII, 2 vols (1874), I. 21, 24; Luke, *Tangier*, 130; *CSPD, 1661–1662*, 136, 588; *CSPD, 1671–1672*, 236; *CSPD, 1672*, 190, 314, 323, 355, 404; *CSPD, 1673–1675*, 213; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 1598–1599; Letters 2, 53). See BRIDGE, Sir Tobias; FITZGERALD, Garrett; NORWOOD, Henry; RUTHERFORD, Andrew; Appendix B.

FORBES, Robert (d.1686)

Robert Forbes was born in Castleforbes, County Longford, the second son of Arthur Forbes, 1st earl of Granard (1623–1696), and younger brother of Arthur, Lord Forbes, 2nd earl of Granard from 1696 (c.1656–1734). Of Scots-Irish, Protestant descent, he was first commissioned ensign in the Irish Foot Guards at some date before 1677 and still held this rank in 1680: by 1685 he had risen to captain. He duelled with Captain Richard Coote (d.1703) of the Irish Foot Guards, December 1677, an incident which resulted in the death of his second, Captain Alexander McDonnell of the earl of Tyrone's infantry battalion. On 1 March 1686, he was promoted lieutenant colonel in the infantry battalion of his elder brother, Lord Forbes, selling his guards company to Captain Anthony Rodney. He died, unmarried, in 1686 (Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 90, 125, 132, 149; Murray, *Letters*, V. 626; *CSPD, 1677–1678*, 479, 509–510; *CSPD, 1686–1687*, 52–53). See RODNEY, Anthony.

FORTREY, James (c.1657–1719)

James Fortrey, the third son of the economist, fen-drainer, and land-owner Samuel Fortrey (1622–1681) and his wife Theodora, née

Josceline (b.1622), was born in the family seat at Byall-Fen, Mepal, west of Ely. In either 1673 or 1674 Fortrey was appointed page of honour to Mary of Modena, duchess of York (1633–1701), and the subsequent patronage of her husband secured a captain's commission in the duration-only 2nd battalion raised for the Duke of York's Foot (Colonel Sir Charles Littelton), 16 January 1678. Following disbandment in 1679, Fortrey's father bought him a captain's place in that regiment's regular establishment, 15 March 1680. He was seconded as a captain to the King's Battalion of reinforcements for Tangier, 1680, and probably continued there until 1683. He sold his commission in the Duke of York's Foot to Edmund Plowden, 1 January 1684. On 2 May 1685, his patron, now James II, appointed Fortrey groom of the bedchamber at an annual salary of £400. He then acquired a captaincy in a new unit, the Queen's Regiment of Horse (Colonel Sir John Lanier), 8 June 1685. On 10 December 1688, he became guidon and major of the 2nd Troop of Life Guards. Ten days later, he surrendered his commission to James II in Rochester and offered to accompany his master into exile but the proposal was graciously declined because of Fortrey's ill health. On 23 March 1689, he was given a pass 'to go beyond the seas and there remain for the time necessary for the recovery of his health'. Returning to England but unwilling to accept office under the new regime, Fortrey was granted a pass to travel to Portugal, 28 November 1693. Thereafter, he divided his time between Portugal and Byall-Fen, where he died at the age of 62 on 18 August 1719. He was buried in St Mary's parish church, Mepal. On some date after 1674, Fortrey married Susan Belasyse, née Airmine, Baroness Belasyse of Osgoodby (c.1649–1713), daughter of Sir William Airmine, 2nd Bt of Osgoodby (1622–1658), and widow of Sir Henry Belasyse (c.1639–1667). Her portrait was painted by Sir Peter Lely, 1678–1679. There were no children (Perry Gauci, 'Fortrey, Samuel', *ODNB*; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 224, 271; II. 5, 121, 209; Robert Gardner, *History, Gazetteer, and Directory of Cambridgeshire* (Peterborough, 1851), 503–504; Reade, *Reades of Blackwood Hill*, 120; *CSPD, 1677–1678*, 578; *CSPD, 1683–1684*, 196; *CSPD, 1685*, 144; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 171; *CSPD, 1693*, 409–410; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 261; NPG D30558). See Appendix C, King's Battalion.

FOWLER, Captain Thomas (d.1687)

Thomas Fowler, a post captain in the Royal Navy and commander of HMS *Prince* (1st rate, 100 guns), fought with great distinction at the Battle of the Texel, 11 August 1673. Thereafter, he commanded HMS *Rupert* (3rd rate, 64 guns), 1673–1675; HMS *Swallow* (4th rate, 40 guns), 1675–1677; HMS *Greenwich* (4th rate, 58 guns),

1678; HMS *Henrietta* (3rd rate, 52 guns), 1678; HMS *Swallow*, 1678–1681; HMS *Golden Horse* (4th rate, 46 guns), 1685; and HMS *Happy Return* (4th rate, 54 guns), 1685–1687. He died in debt, September 1687, leaving his wife, Anne, in unfortunate circumstances. Mrs Mary Evelyn (*c.*1635–1709), wife of John Evelyn (1620–1706), asked Pepys to use his influence to have Fowler's arrears paid in full to his widow (Davies, *Pepys's Navy*, 264; *Particular Friends*, 180–181).

FOWLER, Thomas

Thomas Fowler was mentioned in 1672 as a merchant trading between Tangier and Malaga. He was landwaiter of customs at Tangier from June 1683 until the evacuation in 1684. On 9 March 1685, the patronage of Lord Dartmouth secured him a place as landwaiter of customs in the port of London.

Thomas Fowler, a customs official in the Bourne district of West Sussex, petitioned for relief, 7 August 1697, having been captured by French privateers and taken to Dieppe where he had suffered ten months' imprisonment and such harsh treatment that two ribs had been broken. He was awarded compensation of £47. However, this may not have been the same man (Luke, *Tangier*, 162; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 15, 36; *CTP, 1697–1702*, 81; Letter 142).

FOX, Charles (d.1692)

Charles Fox probably served in France during the 1670s. Subsequently, he was commissioned captain, 12 June 1679, in the duke of Monmouth's infantry battalion raised for the Scottish emergency, a unit that proved surplus to requirements and was never recruited. His period of unemployment was short and Fox was appointed to a captaincy in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680. In Tangier Fox was involved in, or connived at, the alleged rape of a Mrs Mings, the illegal detention of her husband, John, and the burglary of their home. Despite this alleged ill behaviour, he was trusted by Percy Kirke and conducted minor diplomatic missions to the alcaid of Alcazar. His reward for loyalty to James II in November–December 1688, was a brief promotion to major of Trelawny's battalion. Despite dismissal by William of Orange early in 1689, experienced officers were very scarce and Fox was quickly re-engaged as major of the infantry battalion of Colonel Robert Hodges (d.1692), 14 March 1689, and promoted lieutenant colonel, 1 January 1692. He was killed at the Battle of Steenkirk, 24 July 1692, where Hodges's battalion, part of the Confederate army's vanguard under the duke of Württemberg (1659–1701), was very heavily engaged (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 256, 269; II. 135, 207; III. 56, 257;

Childs, *Kirke*, 57–58, 130–131; Childs, *Nine Years' War*, 199–205; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 97–98; Letters 34, 73, 75).

GAY, James

James Gay, commissioned lieutenant in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 1 August 1678, was badly wounded during the fighting on 27 October 1680. Recovery took six months but he remained lame thereafter: in 1686, his wife, Elizabeth, petitioned the Treasury on his behalf for a disability allowance and £100 was accordingly granted, 1 March 1687. His purchase of Cuthbert Carre's captaincy in the 1st Tangier Regiment was confirmed on 1 March 1682. Following the evacuation, his company was one of four from Kirke's battalion transferred to the Irish standing army, 29 September 1684, where it was incorporated into the foot regiment of Sir William King (d.1706) (Colonel Theodore Russell (d.1700) from 7 March 1685). Gay was dismissed in either 1686 or 1687 during Tyrconnell's purge and, on 22 March 1689, was listed among those unemployed Irish Protestant officers who had gravitated to London in search of commissions. His reward was a captaincy in the Irish infantry battalion of Sir John Edgeworth (1638–1696).

Edgeworth had assumed command of this battalion from Arthur, Lord Forbes, 2nd earl of Granard from 1695 (c.1656–1734), 1 March 1689, a date coinciding with the beginning of the two-year clothing cycle. However, instead of providing his men with new raiment, Edgeworth bought second-hand uniforms that Jewish traders had acquired from the soldiers disbanded at Uxbridge on 13 December 1688. He then deducted the full cost of new clothes from his battalion's off-reckonings, retaining the difference and sharing it between some of his officers. Edgeworth's activities were discovered to the king who ordered two inspectors to examine the matter. Their report resulted in the dismissal of Edgeworth and 'several other officers', one of whom was almost certainly James Gay who had left the regiment by 1 May 1689: Edward Brabazon, 4th earl of Meath (1638–1707), succeeded to the colonelcy on 1 May 1689. The clothing regulations were overhauled on 30 May 1690 (Drenth and Riley, I. 129, 131, 132, 140; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 241, 294, 302; III. 12, 15, 58; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 179; Childs, *Kirke*, 62–63; Childs, *Army of William III*, 167; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 143–144, 152; Robert Parker, *Memoirs of the Most Remarkable Military Transactions from the Year 1683 to 1718* (London, 1747), 14–15; CSPD, 1685, 78; CSPD, 1687–1689, 78; CTB, 1685–1689, 905, 1019, 1237; HMC, *Ormonde MSS*, os, I. 406, 410, 429, 434, 446; HMC, *Ormonde MSS*, ns, VII. 275; Letters 2, 42).

GAYLAND, *see* AL-GHAILAN

AL-GHAILAN, Khedir (d.1672)

Khedir al-Ghailan, descended from Morisco stock – the Moors who crossed to North Africa following the reconquest of Granada in 1492 – was born in the district of Beniworfut, near Asilah, west of Tangier. Amid the disintegration of Morocco during the struggle for the throne between the Alouite brothers Moulay al-Rashid ibn Sharif (1631–1672) and Moulay Mohammed ibn Sharif (d.1664), al-Ghailan combined astute, strategic military conquests with judicious marriages to secure control of the Berber-dominated Gharb by 1652 and establish himself as the principal, regional warlord, his capital at Alcazar. From the beginning of the English occupation of Tangier he proved a redoubtable but not implacable opponent who ‘did often forgive’. Following the conquest of Fez in 1666, al-Rashid became the effective sultan of Morocco and immediately exerted pressure on al-Ghailan’s northern territories. Having failed to extend his power by capturing the Spanish enclave of Larache and with the integrity of his domains increasingly threatened by al-Rashid’s encroachments, in April 1667 al-Ghailan agreed a peace treaty with Governor Belasyse of Tangier, receiving 200 barrels of gunpowder in return. Commanded by al-Rashid’s brother, Moulay Ismail, Moroccan troops attacked the Gharb in 1667, trapping al-Ghailan in Asilah. Following a lengthy siege, al-Ghailan’s starving troops mutinied but, accompanied by his women, about 300 followers, and, it was rumoured, some three million pieces-of-eight, he escaped by sea to Tangier where he was courteously received by the lieutenant governor, Henry Norwood, July 1668. This initial harmony, however, did not endure. Al-Ghailan accused Norwood, almost certainly with complete justification, of stealing gold and jewels from some chests that had been entrusted to his safekeeping and selling four or five of his slaves. Al-Ghailan had the effrontery to refer Norwood’s conduct to the Tangier Committee. Al-Ghailan and his followers left Tangier for Algiers in disgust, there to rebuild an army with which to resurrect their fortunes. Returning to the Gharb in 1672, al-Ghailan was defeated and killed by Sultan Moulay Ismail’s army outside Alcazar, 2 September 1673 (Blunt, *Black Sunrise*, 20–24, 50–51; Routh, *Tangier*, 90–98; Luke, *Tangier*, 186; *Tangier Texts*, 10–16, 32; Rogers, *Relations*, 43; Elkhanar Settle, *The Heir of Morocco, with the Death of Gayland* (London, 1682); James A.O.C. Brown, ‘Anglo-Moroccan relations in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, with particular reference to the role of Gibraltar’, PhD thesis, University of Cambridge, 2009, 37–39). See BELASYSE, John; NORWOOD, Henry; ST JOHN, Thomas; SHARIF, Ismail ibn.

GIFFORD, Sir William (c.1649–1724)

William Gifford was captain of HMS *Lark* (6th rate, 18 guns) in Admiral Arthur Herbert's Straits squadron until 1684 (*HPT*; Letters 147, 150).

GILES, John

John Giles, a Protestant Irishman, served in the New Model Army and was an officer in the 1657 expedition to Dunkirk and Mardyke commanded by Sir John Reynolds (1625–1657)/Sir William Lockhart (c.1621–1675): he was listed as a captain in Colonel Roger Alsop's battalion in Dunkirk, 1659. At the Restoration, Alsop's regiment was purged prior to disbandment in Dunkirk in 1662 and Giles demoted. Lieutenant Giles then travelled to Tangier with the earl of Teviot in 1663 and, following the heavy officer casualties suffered during the defeat at the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664, was promoted substantive captain lieutenant of the governor's company in the 1st Tangier Regiment. He had been advanced to junior captain before 1667. On 29 January 1671, Giles married 'Mistress Morris' in Tangier's Anglican church. In 1677 the waspish and fractious Sir Palmes Fairborne reported that Giles, whose firm republicanism was sufficiently malleable to allow time for 'merrymen' and music, was 'so ill affected to monarchy as having served all along against the King in the late Civil Wars and a person so ill-principalled that he is always cunningly underhand fomenting and broaching stories to disturb and incite a discontent in the private soldiers'. Nevertheless, he was a stalwart of the garrison and proved his worth during the fighting in 1680. By 1683 he had risen to senior captain in the 1st Tangier Regiment. Giles, who developed expertise as a construction engineer, acted as 'foreman' to Henry Sheres in building the mole and was a member of all the commissions between 1680 and 1683 that investigated the state of Tangier's fabric. He also appeared before the Tangier Committee in 1683 to present Kirke's design for a cheap replacement for Pole Fort. Lord Dartmouth recognized his ability and requested that, following the evacuation in 1684, Giles's company be posted to Tilbury Fort where his engineering knowledge might be deployed to help complete the fortifications. Samuel Pepys, often well disposed towards people with a Cromwellian background, also formed a high opinion describing Giles as a sober, reliable, and thoughtful officer. On 15 March 1687, Giles sold his company to Captain Henry Chivers. He was granted half-pay of four shillings per diem, 17 July 1689.

Giles was commissioned lieutenant of the Irish Ordnance Office, 22 March 1687, replacing Sir Albert Conyningham (d.1691). He was still in office, 31 July 1689, and promoted to commissioner of the Irish

Ordnance, 7 June 1694 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 38, 40, 303, 320; II. 25; III. 12; Drenth and Riley, I. 80, 120, 122, 124, 126, 131, 139; Luke, *Tangier*, 94, 178, 236; Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 121; Routh, *Tangier*, 286–287; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 30, 69; Firth and Davies, II. 678–683; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 45, 303; Melville Henry Massue, *The Jacobite Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage and Grants of Honour* (Edinburgh, 1904), 246; D'Alton, *Illustrations*, 420; HMC, *Dartmouth MSS*, I. 59; III. 36–38; *CSPD, 1686–1687*, 389–390, 397; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 478; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 191, 204; *CTB, 1693–1696*, 644; Letters 34, 46, 113, 127, 148). See CARRE, Cuthbert; ELY, Brent.

GOMME, Sir Bernard de (1620–1685)

Bernard de Gomme, a son of Peter de Gomme, was born in Terneuzen, Zeeland. He was apprenticed to the Dutch army as a military and civil engineer: at the age of 16, he undertook land surveys in Zeeland and helped with drainage projects and the construction of polders. He was involved in the sieges of Breda, 1637, where he first met his future patron, Prince Rupert of the Rhine (1619–1682), and Gennep, 1641. De Gomme, who both spoke and wrote English, followed Rupert to England in 1642. During the 1st English Civil War, 1642–1646, he laid out fortifications and produced plans of several of the major battles. In 1646 he was granted safe conduct to the Netherlands where he designed works around the estuary of the Scheldt. He appears to have been present at the Battle of the Dunes, 4 June 1658.

He came back to England shortly after the Restoration and was appointed engineer in charge of all the king's castles and fortifications in England and Wales, February 1661. From July 1663 until July 1664, de Gomme served in Tangier helping to implement Martin Beckman's schemes for improving and extending the new lines and rings of outworks. Thereafter, his principal projects were, inter alia: the Royal Citadel in Plymouth, 1665–1681; Portsmouth, 1665–1685; Sheerness dockyard and fort, 1665–1682; Tilbury Fort, 1670–1683; and Hull citadel, 1681–1685. He was commissioned assistant surveyor at the Ordnance Office, 1679, and surveyor-general in 1682. Nevertheless, he was always closely pursued by rumours of financial sharp practice. He died on 23 November 1685 (Saunders, *Fortress Builder*, 14–18, 81, 88–98, 229–231, 235, 328–329). See BECKMAN, Martin; PHILLIPS, Thomas; RUTHERFORD, Andrew; TESSIN, Johannes Ewald).

GODOLPHIN, Sidney, 1st earl of Godolphin (1645–1712)

Sidney Godolphin, 1st earl of Godolphin from 1706, and lord treasurer of England, 1700–1708, was a commissioner of the Treasury and privy councillor during this period (Roy A. Sundstrom,

'Godolphin, Sidney', *ODNB*; Tresham Lever, *Godolphin: His Life and Times* (London, 1952), 167–168; Letter 50).

GORDON, Ensign

'Mr Gordon' was given a field commission by Percy Kirke as ensign in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 8 March 1683. He was evidently most unsatisfactory and was cashiered early in June 1683 for rank insubordination and fomenting a quarrel between fellow officers. As his commission had not been confirmed in Whitehall at the time of his dismissal, there was no question of compensation. Further identification has not yet proved possible (*CTB, 1685–1689*, 845; Letters 116, 140).

GORMAN, James

James Gorman was an alderman of Tangier from before 1672 until the evacuation in 1684. He was disappointed to have been passed over for the mayoralty in favour of William Staines in December 1672. Principally a merchant, he also acted as collector of the king's rents and dabbled in banking and regimental agency. In company with Edward Rothe, he was an executor of the estate of Lieutenant Colonel Edward Fitzgerald, who had died in Tangier in 1677, and both were slow to meet legitimate calls upon the available funds. On 21 August 1685, Gorman's claim that Rothe owed him £7,000 was upheld by the Treasury (Luke, *Tangier*, 30, 182; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 78–79, 97; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 1416; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 314, 385–386, 499, 1239, 1873; Letter 141). See ROTHE, Edward; STAINES, William.

GRIFFITH, Edward

Edward Griffith, who had almost certainly fought in France with the British Brigade during the 1670s, was commissioned captain in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680. Suffering from 'great extremity for want of money, being very near sixteen months in arrears', Griffith was granted home leave in December 1682 where he tried to sell his company to Lieutenant Edward Shirley of the 2nd Foot Guards. Although a commission for Shirley was subsequently issued in Whitehall on 6 January 1683, the transaction was not completed and Griffith continued in the same rank until leaving the battalion in November 1688: his replacement, Henry Paget, was commissioned on 1 December 1688. Griffith appears to have been appointed captain in Colonel John Coy's regiment of cavalry, 1689, but had vacated this position before 20 January 1692 (*Dalton, Army Lists*, I. 269, 323; II. 135, 206, 208; Drenth and Riley, I. 132; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 211; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 1451; *CSPD, 1683*, 5; *CSPD*,

1687–1689, 292, 370; *CSPD*, 1691–1692, 105; Letters 46, 93). See COY, John; SHIRLEY, Edward.

GUY, *see* GAY.

GUYLAND, *see* AL-GHAILAN.

GYLES, *see* GILES.

HACKETT, *see* HALKETT.

AL-HAFIZ, Mohammed

Mohammed al-Hafiz, a ‘man of active and haughty spirit’, known among the English as ‘Buzzy Ham’ or ‘Alcaid Hamet’, was the muqaddam (leader or regional governor) of the Fahs, the northern zone of the Gharb between Alcazar and Tangier. Both a brother and client of Ali ben Abdallah Hamami, alcaid of Alcazar, the commander-in-chief ‘of their fields’, he was appointed deputy to Ambassador Alcaid Ahmed Mohammed Attar ben Haddu on the diplomatic mission to England, December 1681–July 1682 (Hopkins, *Letters*, 19; Letters 30, 68). See BEN HADDU, Ahmed Mohammed Attar; ROWLAND, Jonas.

HALKETT, Sir James (1642–1684)

James Halkett, the third son of Sir James Halkett (1610–1670) of Pitfirrane Castle, Dunfermline, Fifeshire, and his first wife Margaret, née Montgomery of Lochranza and Skelmorlie Castle, Ayrshire, was born in the ancestral home on 13 July 1642. A younger son, he turned to a military career, serving from 1664–1666 as a cornet in the Tangier Horse. He returned to Scotland in 1666 to take a cornet’s commission in the troop of General Thomas Dalryell (1615–1685) in the newly raised cavalry regiment of Lieutenant General William Drummond (c.1617–1688), August 1666, in which capacity he participated in the campaign to suppress the Pentland Rising and probably fought at the Battle of Rullion Green, 28 November 1666. He resigned in March 1667 to join the mercenary regiment of George Douglas, 1st earl of Dumbarton (1635–1692), in the French army, where he served for twelve years rising to major in 1679. When Dumbarton’s left France in 1678 to become the Royal Scots on the English establishment, it was initially quartered in East Anglia to provide reinforcements for the expedition to Flanders before transfer to Ireland in April 1679. In the summer of 1680, the Presbyterian Halkett led the twelve Roman Catholic companies to Tangier, landing on 1 August, supplementing the earlier arrival, in March, of the four Protestant companies. Halkett commanded this sixteen-company detachment until his return to England in 1684, when he was knighted, promoted lieutenant colonel of the

Royal Scots, and awarded an annual pension of £150 payable from the Scottish establishment in 'consideration of the many and acceptable services performed to his Majesty ... not only in many places of Europe but also upon several occasions in opposition to the Moors'. Halkett was brave and much respected, 'one of the king's best soldiers', according to Sir John Lauder. While leaving the Duke's Theatre, Dorset Garden, with his family on 11 October 1684, he was involved in a scuffle with George Porter (c.1659–1728), a notoriously quarrelsome thug, and run through the thigh. His children took him by carriage to their home in St Martin-in-the-Fields where he died on 26 October. Porter was convicted of manslaughter but pardoned by Charles II. Later in 1684, Halkett's widow was granted an army pension £100 per annum and their son, Robert, succeeded to his father's company, 1 November (Dalton, *Scots Army*, Part 2, 49, 82; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 127–128; Glozier, *Scottish Soldiers*, 181–191; Childs, *Kirke*, 33–35; Garrett, *Triumphs*, 32–34, 258–260; Paul Hopkins, 'Porter, George', *ODNB*; Halkett, *Diary*, 3–4; Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall, *Historical Observes of Memorable Occurrents in Church and State, from October 1680 to April 1686* (Edinburgh, 1840), 142; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 193; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 29, 76, 138; *ST*, XII. 782–784).

HAMET, *see* MUHRIZ.

HASTINGS, Anthony (1649–1692)

Anthony Hastings, the fourth son of Anthony Hastings (1612–1667) and his first wife Anne (1616–1653, daughter of Stephen Watkinson and Elizabeth, née Morris), and a younger brother of Edward Hastings, was born in Humberstone, Leicestershire. He was commissioned lieutenant in the Royal Navy in 1666 and commanded the 85-ton ketch HMS *Quaker* (unrated, 10 guns), 1676–1677. During 1680 he was acquitted of murdering a seaman, a decision that may have owed something to a plea of self-defence but more to the fact that the president of the court martial was Hastings's patron, Admiral Arthur Herbert. While still a lieutenant, Hastings was promoted to command HMS *Sapphire* (5th rate, 32 guns), 23 March 1681 until 14 October 1685. Samuel Pepys thought Hastings a prime example of a gentleman officer who rose through connection and patronage rather than experience and merit. In 1686, at Churchill in Somerset, he married Caroletta Churchill (1666–1698), daughter of Sir John Churchill (c.1620–1685, great-grandfather of John Churchill (1650–1722), 1st duke of Marlborough) and his wife Susan, née Prideaux (b.1633): they had three sons and two daughters. He was promoted post captain, 1 October 1688, and appointed to command HMS *Woolwich* (4th

rate, 54 guns). As reward for his participation in the naval conspiracy against James II, November–December 1688, Hastings was successively captain of HMS *Essex* (3rd rate, 70 guns), 1689; HMS *Montagu* (3rd rate, 52 guns), 1689, in which he fought at the Battle of Bantry Bay; and HMS *Stirling Castle* (3rd rate, 70 guns), 1690–1691, in which he served at the Battle of Beachy Head. Hastings was killed on 19 May 1692, the opening day of the Battle of Barfleur-La Hogue, while in command of HMS *Sandwich* (2nd rate, 90 guns) (Charnock, *Biographia*, II. 10–12; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 118; Isaac Schomberg, *Naval Chronology, Or, An Historical Summary of Naval and Maritime Events*, 5 vols (London, 1802), V. 282; Davies, *Pepys's Navy*, 160; Letters 114, 149).

HASTINGS, Edward (c.1647–c.1719)

Edward Hastings, born in Humberstone, Leicestershire, was the third son of Anthony Hastings (1612–1667) and his first wife Anne (1616–1653, daughter of Stephen Watkinson and Elizabeth, née Morris), and an older brother of Anthony Hastings. He was commissioned lieutenant in the dragoon regiment of Louis de Duras, 2nd earl of Feversham (1641–1709), 19 February 1678: his patron was probably Percy Kirke, the lieutenant colonel. Edward Hastings married Catherine Dale in 1678 but the union was without issue. Hastings was again a lieutenant when Feversham's Dragoons were re-raised, 11 June 1679, and captain in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680. He appears to have left the regiment at the Glorious Revolution but, before 1694, had purchased a captain's commission in the 1st Foot Guards and was promoted captain of the king's company, 28 October 1699. On 9 June 1696, Mrs Catherine Hastings was granted a pass to travel to Holland and Flanders, presumably to be with her husband. Hastings had been promoted brevet colonel before October 1703 and was appointed to the sinecure governorship of Upnor Castle and captaincy of an invalid company therein, 5 October 1703. He retired in 1711 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 204, 255, 323; II. 27, 135; V. 157; VI. 188; Drenth and Riley, I. 132, 134; *CSPD, 1694–1695*, 132; *CSPD, 1696*, 219; *CSPD, 1698*, 1; *CSPD, 1699–1700*, 277–278; *CSPD, 1700–1702*, 60; *CTB, 1693–1696*, 1065; Letter 116).

HAWKER, Henry

Henry Hawker of Long Parish House, Longparish, Hampshire, was a younger brother of Lieutenant Colonel Peter Hawker. His family's history of military service began in 1558. He succeeded William Davis as adjutant of the Tangier Horse during 1683. Promoted quartermaster and provost marshal (warrant ranks that were customarily combined after 1680) of the Royal Dragoons, 25 June 1684, he

served throughout the Sedgemoor campaign in 1685. He was commissioned lieutenant of Edward Leigh's new troop of the Royal Dragoons, 15 June 1685, rising to captain before 14 May 1692. On 25 February 1695, Hawker was commissioned major of the dragoon regiment of Algernon Capel, 2nd earl of Essex (1670–1710), and, on 30 May 1696, purchased the lieutenant colonelcy for 2,000 guineas. His commission was confirmed, 22 August 1702. He left the army, 1 June 1706 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 328; II. 10, 81; III. 182; 358; IV, 59, 119, 245; Atkinson, *Royal Dragoons*, 123; Bernard Burke, *A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland*, 2 vols (London, 1879), I. 755; Drenth and Riley, I. 115; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 79; *CSPD, 1691–1692*, 281–282; *CSPD, 1694–1695*, 394, 460; *CSPD, 1698*, 368; *CSPD, 1700–1702*, 477; *CSPD, 1702–1703*, 382). See DAVIS, William; RUE, Francis de la; Appendix B, The Tangier Horse.

HENE, *see* HENNE.

HENN, *see* HENNE.

HENNE, Corbett (c.1650–1694)

Corbett Henne was the second son of Sir Henry Henne, 2nd Bt of Winkfield, Berkshire (c.1632–c.1675), and his wife Muriel (b.1629, daughter of Sir John Corbett, 3rd Bt of Stoke upon Tern, Shropshire (1642–1695), and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir George Mainwaring (d.1628) of Ightfield, Shropshire). He entered the English army as an ensign in the wartime foot battalion of John Sheffield, 3rd earl of Mulgrave (1648–1721), 25 January 1673. On disbandment in 1674, Henne joined the Royal English Regiment in France and served until recalled to England early in 1678. He finally secured a commission on the permanent English establishment, 16 February 1678, as ensign in Captain George Bowes's company in the 1st Foot Guards. He was then seconded in this rank to the King's Battalion of infantry reinforcements sent to Tangier in 1680. Henne's field promotion to lieutenant of Bowes's company in the King's Battalion, 14 July 1681, was confirmed in Whitehall, 31 August 1681. From 1 October 1688 until retirement because of ill health on 20 April 1693, he was a captain in the 1st Foot Guards. JP for Middlesex, 13 May 1690.

In 1686 he married Dame Mary Beckford (b. c.1650), daughter of William Thomas of Folkington and West Dean, Sussex, and his wife Katherine (daughter of George Rose of Eastergate (d.1662) and his wife Judith, née Chapman). From 1689, they lived at No. 9, Golden Square, Soho, Westminster. It was Mary

Beckford's third marriage: in 1665 she had married John Eversfield (1644–1668) and, in *c.*1669, the merchant and sheriff of the City of London, Sir Thomas Beckford (*c.*1645–1685). She continued to live in the house on Golden Square after Henne's death and, in *c.*1697, she married her fourth husband, Sir Henry Fermor, 1st Bt of Welches, Sussex (1667–1734), and was known thereafter as Dame Mary Beckford Fermor (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 136, 227, 287, 316; II. 19, 129, 183; John and Bernard Burke, *A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland* (London, 1841), 256–257; *Survey of London: St James's Westminster*, ed. F.H.W. Sheppard (London, 1963), Part 2, II. 146–154; William Courthope, *Synopsis of the Extinct Baronetage of England* (London, 1835), 51, 99; Frederick Madden, *Collectanea Topographica and Genealogica*, 8 vols (London, 1841), VII. 166–167; *Visitation of England and Wales*, ed. J.J. Howard and F.A. Crisp, 21 vols (privately printed, 1893–1921), I. 103; William Berry, *Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Sussex* (London, 1830), 26; *Le Neve's Pedigree*, 322; *HPT*; *CSPD, 1677–1678*, 651; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 9–10, 172–173; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1802; TNA C 6/99/63; Letter 5).

HENNES, *see* HENNE.

HERBERT, Arthur, 1st earl of Torrington (1648–1716)

Arthur Herbert, a close friend and associate of Percy Kirke, was the third son of Sir Edward Herbert (*c.*1591–1657) of Aston, Montgomeryshire, attorney general to Charles I, and his wife Margaret Carey, née Smith, daughter of Sir Thomas Smith (*c.*1556–1609), master of requests under James I. Working closely with the governor and military authorities in Tangier, Herbert's Straits squadron of nine vessels was charged with tackling the corsairs from Algiers and Sallee. Although regarded by Samuel Pepys as a lightweight, incompetent roué surrounded by a court of debauched sycophants, modern scholarship tends to view Herbert as a professional and experienced sailor who made a major contribution to the defence of Tangier and achieved a *pro tem* suppression of North African pirates. In addition, his coterie of devoted clients, along with the stable of his lifelong rival Edward Russell, provided many senior officers who served with distinction throughout the subsequent French wars. Herbert, who disliked Tangier's harbour, was a strong advocate of Gibraltar as a base for English Mediterranean operations (John B. Hattendorf, 'Herbert, Arthur', *ODNB*; Peter Le Fevre, 'Arthur Herbert, earl of Torrington, 1648–1716', in *Precursors*,

19–41; Letters 5, 14, 16, 24, 53, 58, 90, 106, 110, 114, 118, 120, 125, 126, 128, 139, 140, 141, 144, 147, 150).

HERNE, Francis (d.1722)

Francis Herne, third son of John Herne (1619–1665) of Lincoln's Inn and his wife Mary (d.1698), daughter of George Pitt, was born in the family home at Ameringhall, Norfolk. His father and grandfather having been 'Spanish merchants', he followed the family business establishing his headquarters at Cadiz. He had returned to England before 16 July 1702 when he married Franck (1675–1725), daughter of the painter, poet, and barrister, Thomas Flatman (1635–1688): they had one son, Francis (1703–1776), and three daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, and Frances (Francis Blomefield, *An Essay towards a Topographical History of the County of Norfolk*, 11 vols (London, 1805–1810), V. 418–422; Rachel Billinge and Lorne Campbell, 'The *Triptych of Saint Catherine and the Philosophers* attributed to Goossen van der Weyden in Southampton City Art Gallery', *National Gallery Technical Bulletin*, 24 (2003), unpaginated; *HPT*; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, III. 212; Letters 133, 134).

HEWER, William (1642–1715)

William Hewer, who entered the service of Samuel Pepys on the recommendation of Robert Blackborne, succeeded his master as treasurer of Tangier, 1680. In that capacity, he accompanied Dartmouth's expedition to evacuate the town in 1683–1684 (C.S. Knighton, 'Hewer, William', *ODNB*; Pepys, *Diary*, X. 182–184; Letters 35, 73, 76, 78, 151).

HOBSON, Stephen

Stephen Hobson was an ensign in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680. He was promoted lieutenant before October 1683 but had left the regiment by February 1685, his place taken by Lieutenant John Hedger. No further record of military service has yet been discovered (Drenth and Riley, I. 134; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 269, 323; II. 27; Letter 34).

HODGES, Robert (d.1692)

Robert Hodges joined Dumbarton's mercenary infantry regiment in France during the 1670s, probably in the rank of ensign. When this unit joined the English establishment in 1678 as the Royal Scots, Hodges was listed lieutenant and was commissioned temporary captain lieutenant in the wartime dragoon regiment of Sir John Talbot (1630–1714), 5 October 1678. Following the disbandment

of Talbot's in 1679, Hodges returned to the Royal Scots and had been promoted captain before 1680. Hodges served in Tangier with his regiment, 1680–1684, and, after the return to England, was raised to captain of the grenadier company, 11 May 1684. He fought at Sedgemoor in 1685 and was appointed lieutenant colonel of a new infantry battalion (16th Foot) commanded by Colonel Archibald Douglas (1643–1729), 15 October 1688. Douglas declined to serve William and Mary and Hodges was promoted colonel, 31 December 1688. A bold and resourceful soldier who always led from the front, he performed with distinction in Tangier on 27 September 1680 and at the Battle of Walcourt, 15 August 1689. He was killed by a cannon ball while leading his battalion at the Battle of Steenkirk, 24 July 1692. James Foulis acted as executor of his estate (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 246, 319; II. 22, 131, 188; III. 6; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 127, 130; Dalton, *Scots Army*, Part 2, 151; Drenth and Riley, I. 135–136; Richard Cannon, *Historical Records of the British Army: The First or Royal Regiment of Foot* (London, 1847), 62–66; Childs, *Nine Years' War*, 121–122, 125; D'Auvergne, 1692, 44; *CSPD, 1671–1672*, 154; *CSPD, 1678*, 447; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 12; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 317, 377; *CTB, 1693–1696*, 169; Letter 132).

HOLDEN, William (d.1683)

William Holden was commissioned junior lieutenant in the Royal Navy in 1666 and commanded the ketch, HMS *Cygnat* (6th rate, 8 guns). He switched into the *London Merchant*, which had been taken up from trade, later in 1666 followed by the galliot, HMS *Chatham*, 19 June to 25 October 1667. During 1668 he served in HMS *Old James* (2nd rate, 68 guns), transferring to HMS *Centurion* (5th rate, 34 guns) in 1669. He was promoted 1st lieutenant of HMS *Charles* (1st rate, 96 guns) in 1672 and assumed acting command, 20 June 1672, following the Battle of Solebay on 28 May. He was promoted post captain and continued in command of the *Charles* until 1673 when he removed to HMS *London* (1st rate, 96 guns). Holden fought in all the major battles of the 3rd Anglo-Dutch War, 1672–1674. He commanded HMS *Assurance* (4th rate, 40 guns), 1675; HMS *Unicorn* (2nd rate, 64 guns), 1678; and HMS *Woolwich* (4th rate, 54 guns), 1682–1683. He died in 1683. His widow, Ann, petitioned for settlement of his half-pay for the years 1680 and 1681, 13 March 1688 (Charnock, *Biographia*, I. 236; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1815; Letter 67). See BEN HADDU, Ahmed Mohammed Attar; DUMMER, Edward.

HOLDER, Richard (c.1640–1713)

Richard Holder, who was born in Somerset, lived in St. Bride's parish, Fleet Street, London. He married Elizabeth in c.1660. A

member of the New Royal African Company from its inception, 27 September 1672, Holder was a city merchant specializing in Spanish wine imports and general commerce with North Africa. He was closely associated with William Clarke, a well-known trader with North Africa who was resident in Agadir in 1679, while his brother, Benjamin Holder, acted as his agent and factor in Morocco. Percy Kirke accused Holder of selling gunpowder and weapons to the Moors during the crisis of 1680 and in 1682 he certainly traded contraband to Moulay Ahmed ibn Muhriz, Moulay Ismail's rebellious nephew, thereby jeopardizing the fragile relations between Tangier and Meknès. In 1686 it was reported that one of Holder's ships had been dealing illegally with the pirate base of Sallee. He was later involved in a marine insurance fraud whereby, allegedly, he insured a cargo with the broker, James Deane, and then claimed on the policy after conniving at the capture of the vessel by the French. Richard Holder died in London. Holder's son, Simon (d.1760), continued the family business trading into North Africa, Guinea, and the Mediterranean basin (G.A. Washburne, *Imperial Control of the Administration of Justice in the Thirteen American Colonies, 1684–1776* (Clark, NJ, 2006), 58–59; Perry Gauci, *The Politics of Trade: The Overseas Merchant in State and Society, 1660–1720* (Oxford, 2003), 37; *LJ*, XVII. 36; *CJ*, XI. 114; *CSPC, 1669–1674*, No. 934; *CTB, 1669–1672*, 1249, 1306–1307; *CTB, 1679–1680*, 65; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 959; *PROB* 11/538/191; Letters 51, 63).

HOPE, John

John Hope was first commissioned ensign in 1673 in the wartime infantry battalion of Christopher Monck, 2nd duke of Albemarle (1653–1688), prior to securing a regular ensign's commission in the 2nd Foot Guards, 18 April 1674. He was temporary major of the wartime infantry battalion of Sir Lionel Walden (1620–1698), 21 February 1678, and promoted substantive lieutenant in the 2nd Foot Guards, 29 August 1680 (Thomas Tollemache's company). Hope was seconded to the King's Battalion of reinforcements for Tangier as lieutenant in Tollemache's *ad hoc* company, 1680. During 1683, Hope succeeded William Davis as town major of Tangier, serving until the evacuation. On 30 July 1686, Hope became captain lieutenant of the 2nd Foot Guards; captain, 8 July 1687; and major, 16 February 1695. He sold his company to Captain Richard Cole and retired from the army, 23 April 1697, before travelling to the Dutch Republic with his wife and child (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 137, 174, 216, 275, 286, 317; II. 82 114, 130; IV. 68; MacKinnon, *CG*, II. 452–453; *CSPD, 1673–1675*, 227; *CSPD, 1686–1687*, 222; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 2, 186; *CSPD*,

1694–1695, 396; *CSPD*, 1697, 122, 216; *CTB*, 1679–1680, 343, 626; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 370–371; Letters 116, 139, 141). See DAVIS, William; TOLLEMACHE, Thomas; WHITE, John.

HORDESNELL, Henry (b. c.1627)

Henry Hordesnell was probably a son of Henry Hordesnell, a lieutenant colonel in the Royalist army during the English Civil Wars. Unsuccessful in his application for a place in the garrison of Berwick-upon-Tweed in 1663, Hordesnell senior joined the Spanish army in the Netherlands and had risen to the rank of major by 1667.

Trained in the law, Hordesnell junior was appointed recorder of Tangier before 1683. There are indications that Samuel Pepys suspected Hordesnell of corruption but, in the face of subsequent vigorous protests, he later denied having made any allegations. After a spell in England following the evacuation of Tangier in 1684, Hordesnell was appointed chief justice of the colony of Bermuda, 12 November 1687. Almost immediately, Hordesnell rendered himself *persona non grata* by uncovering some of the financial chicanery practised by the lieutenant governor, Captain Sir Robert Robinson, RN (c.1624–1705) and his officials. Robinson counter-attacked by accusing Hordesnell of ‘rais[ing] a faction ... and confus[ing] the government’ and made life so uncomfortable that the naïve Hordesnell voluntarily requested recall, July 1688. An average of only two ships a year called at Bermuda so Hordesnell did not arrive back in England until May 1689. He was unable to adjust to the new regime of William and Mary and retired into Norfolk. During 1697, Hordesnell was arrested for suspected Jacobite activity and briefly detained. He acted as executor of the estate of Frances Weston, countess of Portland (1617–1694), in 1698 (Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 44; Newman, *Royalist Officers*, 197; *Letters Illustrative of the Reign of William III, addressed to the Duke of Shrewsbury by James Vernon, Secretary of State*, ed. G.P.R. James, 3 vols (London, 1841), I, 347; *The Original Lists of the Persons of Quality ... Who went from Britain to the American Plantations*, ed. John Camden Hotten (London, 1874), 164; Lincoln, ‘Pepys’, 417–434; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, III, 39; *LJ*, XVI, 242; *CSPC*, 1685–1688, Nos 1666, 1704; *CSPC*, 1689–1692, No. 114; *CSPD*, 1663–1664, 208, 355; *CSPD*, 1667, 360; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 2168; *CTB*, 1693–1696, 555; Letters 28, 53, 116, 141, 145).

HUGHES, Edward

Edward Hughes, ‘a great sufferer for loyalty’ who had ‘served the late and present king since 1642’, was recommended as muster master of the Dunkirk garrison, 8 September 1662, but the position was

cancelled when Dunkirk was sold to the France, 27 October 1662. Instead, he was appointed commissary general of the musters in Tangier, a post held until the evacuation in 1684, assisted by his son, Richard, as a junior muster master. On 14 November 1684, Edward and Richard Hughes unsuccessfully petitioned for muster master's places in England (Davis, *Queens*, I. 229; *CSPD*, 1661–1662, 481; *CSPD*, 1684–1685, 2, 195; *CTB*, 1681–1685, 1397; *CTB*, 1689–1692, 887; *HMC*, *Dartmouth MSS*, III. 37–38; Letters 80, 81.). See MORDAUNT, Sir John.

HUNTER, James

James Hunter replaced Job Atkins junior as master gunner of Tangier in November 1683. Hunter's battle station was the Irish Battery, situated at the southernmost angle of the town walls (Drenth and Riley, I. 143; Routh, *Tangier*, 328; *CTB*, 1681–1685, 655, 762; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 815, 847; Letter 137). See ATKINS, Job junior; ATKINS, Job senior; WOOD, William.

HUSSEY, Thomas

Thomas Hussey, of Honington and Caythorpe, Lincolnshire, was first commissioned ensign in the earl of Peterborough's wartime infantry battalion, 31 August 1673. This unit went directly to France to recruit the Royal English Regiment and Hussey served abroad until the British Brigade was recalled in 1678. He was next appointed lieutenant and 2nd adjutant of the additional companies added to the Duke of York's Regiment of Foot (Colonel Sir Charles Littelton), 1 March 1678. These were reduced in 1679 and Hussey was engaged as adjutant of the King's Battalion of infantry reinforcements for Tangier, 31 May 1680. Kirke promoted him ensign, July 1681. He returned to England during 1683 to become captain lieutenant of the Royal Dragoons, 19 November. Despite interim promotion to captain of one of the seven troops added to the Royal Dragoons, 12 June 1685, during the Sedgemoor campaign Hussey commanded Colonel John Churchill's troop in the rank of captain lieutenant. In August 1685 these extra troops were detached to form the nucleus of the Queen's Dragoons (Colonel Charles Seymour, 6th duke of Somerset (1662–1748). Hussey was commissioned captain, 3 August, but had left the regiment before 26 November 1688. He was lieutenant colonel of the infantry battalion of Colonel William Stewart (1643–1726), 1689, leading the regiment during the Brest Expedition, 1694.

Thereafter, relations between Stewart and Hussey deteriorated. A serious disagreement arose in 1695 when four companies mutinied

because they had been improperly remunerated for a period of marine service. Hussey was blamed and suspended for this breakdown in discipline but was soon allowed to resume duties. During 1697 or 1698, Stewart made it known that he wanted his nephew, Major William Stewart, to become lieutenant colonel and his brother, Captain John Stewart, major. Hussey sought permission to transfer into another battalion. Brigadier Thomas Fairfax (1657–1710) and some other colonels consented provided that their lieutenant colonels were agreeable. Unfortunately, no one showed any desire to serve under Colonel Stewart so Hussey was obliged to sell to Major William Stewart ‘for half value ... and further prays as being in a manner compelled to quit his post [that this] may not obstruct his preferment, being one of the eldest lieutenant colonels in the army’. He was not forgotten. Promotion to brevet colonel of foot followed on 26 September 1703 and he joined the expedition to Portugal under Meinhard, 3rd duke of Schomberg (1641–1719). Hussey commanded a reinforced regiment holding the advanced post of Castelo de Vide, May 1704, but, along with a second British regiment in nearby Porto Alegre, he was cut off from Schomberg’s main force by the Franco-Spanish army and the fortress fell after a short siege and an irresolute defence for which he was not entirely responsible. He became a prisoner of war but was quickly exchanged and was serving in Flanders in 1707 (Drenth and Riley, I. 137; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 157, 223, 230, 273, 301, 314; II. 10, 11, 127; III. 108, 135; IV. 77, 197; V. 111; Francis, *Peninsular War*, 93–97; J.A.C. Hugill, *No Peace Without Spain* (Oxford, 1991), 73; Childs, *Kirke*, 212; Philip Stanhope, *History of the War of the Succession in Spain* (London, 1836), 94–95; Childs, *Army of William III*, 232–233; *Lord Cutts’s Letters, 1695*, ed. John Childs, Royal Historical Society, Camden 4th ser., Miscellany XXX (Cambridge, 1990), 395–396, 399, 400–401, 410; Childs, ‘British Brigade’, 388; *HMC, Frankland-Russell-Astley MSS*, 83–85; *CSPD, 1679–1680*, 498; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 362; *CSPD, 1694–1695*, 400; *CSPD, 1699–1700*, 357; Letter 5).

HUSSY, *see* HUSSEY.

HYDE, Laurence, 1st earl of Rochester (1642–1711)

Laurence Hyde was the second son of Edward Hyde, 1st earl of Clarendon (1609–1674), and his second wife, Frances, née Aylesbury (1617–1667). He was 1st Lord of the Treasury, 1679–1684 (W.A. Speck, ‘Hyde, Laurence, first earl of Rochester’, *ODNB*; *HPT*).

HYDE, Thomas (1636–1703)

Thomas Hyde, an orientalist, was Reader in Hebrew in the University of Oxford and a Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, from 1658; Laudian Professor of Arabic, 1691; and Regius Professor of Hebrew, 1697. Hyde undertook much translation out of and into Persian and Arabic on behalf of the government but his linguistic abilities did not always equate to the eminence of his appointments (J. Marshall, 'Hyde, Thomas', *ODNB*; Letter 125).

INCHIQUIN, *see* O'BRIEN.

JEFFREYS, John

John Jeffreys, from Abereynrig, Breconshire, was a son of Lieutenant Colonel Herbert Jeffreys (1625–1678), commander of the ad hoc battalion sent to suppress Nathaniel Bacon's Rebellion in Virginia, 1676. His uncle was Colonel John Jeffreys (1623–1689), the 1st governor of Kilmainham Military Hospital, Dublin, 1681.

John Jeffreys was commissioned ensign in his father's battalion for Virginia, 1676, and had been promoted lieutenant by 1678, the year in which he, and most of the troops, returned to England. He was appointed lieutenant in the wartime company of Captain Charles O'Hara (d.1724) added to the Duke of York's Foot (Colonel Sir Charles Littelton), 1 March 1678. Following this company's demobilization in 1679, Jeffreys became ensign in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680, and was awarded a field promotion to lieutenant, 22 March 1682, confirmed in Whitehall on 25 December. He had been elevated to captain before October 1683. The regiment returned to England in March–April 1684 and, on 13 September, Jeffreys's company was one of five transferred to the Irish army where it was incorporated into the infantry battalion of William Stewart, 1st Viscount Mountjoy (c.1650–1692), as the grenadier company, 27 September. He had been dismissed by 1 March 1686, a victim of Tyrconnell's purge of Protestant officers: his place was given to the Ulster Roman Catholic, Gordon O'Neill (c.1652–1705), later an infantry colonel in the Jacobite army and the Irish Brigade in France (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 186, 230, 269, 290; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 44–45, 151, 154; Drenth and Riley, I. 133–134; Webb, *Governors-General*, 509–510; Nathanael Burton, *History of the Royal Hospital, Kilmalmainham, near Dublin* (London, 1843), 132–135; *CSPC*, 1675–1676, No. 1055; *CSPD*, 1678, 3; *CSPD*, 1684–1685, 90, 141–142; *CSPD*, 1685, 78; *CSPD*, 1686–1687, 51; *CSPD*, 1687–1689, 152; *HMC*, *Ormonde MSS*, os, I. 409, 423; *HMC*, *Ormonde MSS*, ns, VII. 275; Letter 46).

JENKINS, Sir Leoline or Llewellyn (1625–1685)

Leoline Jenkins, a strong Tory loyalist and staunch opponent of Exclusion, was recruited to the Privy Council and, reluctantly, accepted the seals of secretary of state for the northern department, 26 April 1680, transferring to the southern department, February 1681, where his ‘strong body for study, indefatigable, temperate and virtuous’ enabled him to operate as a competent and industrious administrator and correspondent. He resigned because of ill health on 4 April 1684, glad to be released, and retired to his house in Hammersmith where he died on 1 September 1685 (Alan Marshall, ‘Jenkins, Sir Leoline’, *ODNB*; W. Wynne, *The Life of Sir Leoline Jenkins*, 2 vols (London, 1724); Sainty, *Officials*, 23; Ruth Scurr, *John Aubrey: My Own Life* (London, 2015), 305–306; John Aubrey, *Brief Lives*, ed. O.L. Dick (Harmondsworth, 1976), 335–336). See WYNNE, Owen.

JOHNSON, Charles

Charles Johnson was probably related to George Byng’s mother, Philadelphia Johnson, whose brother, ‘Colonel Johnson’, was a friend of Percy Kirke. He served alongside Kirke and Charles Trelawny as an ensign and/or junior lieutenant in the Royal English Regiment in France during the 1670s. Returning to England in 1678, he was commissioned lieutenant in the Duke of Monmouth’s Foot, 10 February 1678, and lieutenant in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680. He accompanied Kirke on his diplomatic mission to Fez and Meknès, January–April 1681, recording their travels in, *The Last Account from Fez* (London, 1681). He had been advanced to captain before April 1683, during which month he quarrelled with his regimental colleague, Captain John Strode, and was suspended by Kirke although quickly reinstated. Promoted captain of the grenadier company, 19 September 1687, and major by 1695, he was a captain in the 1st Foot Guards before 1698 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 207, 249, 269, 281, 323; II. 27, 135; Drenth and Riley, I. 133, 134; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 153–154; *CSPD, 1685*, 315; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 73, 167; *CSPD, 1695*, 56; *CSPD, 1698*, 1; Letters 5, 128, 141, 143). See BYNG, George; STRODE, John.

KIRKE, Percy (c.1647–1691)

Percy Kirke, born in either late 1647 or early 1648, was the third surviving son of the Scottish courtier George Kirke (c.1600–1675), Charles I’s ‘ancientest servant’, and his second wife, Mary (1626–1702), ‘a beautiful wanton’, daughter of the Norfolk poet, Aurelian Townshend (c.1583–c.1649). He had one older half-brother, Charles (1633–1674), the sole surviving offspring from George

Kirke's earlier marriage to Anne (c.1607–1641), eldest daughter of the politician and diplomat Sir Robert Killigrew (c.1579–1633), and three full siblings: Philip; Diana (1648–1719); and Mary (c.1649/50–1718). Like his father, Kirke was avaricious and unscrupulous yet, in his own cynical and idiosyncratic fashion, loyal and honourable. He also inherited his mother's loose morals, which developed into sexual incontinence.

Dependent upon the patronage of Charles II's heir, James, duke of York (1653–1701), the Kirke children sought their fortunes at court, the brothers following the trumpet while the sisters adopted the horizontal in pursuit of good marriages. On 7 July 1666, aged eighteen or nineteen, Percy Kirke was commissioned ensign in the wartime company of Captain Thomas Bromley (d.1672) in the Duke of York's Maritime Regiment of Foot. When this unit was added to the permanent establishment following the Treaty of Breda in 1667, Kirke acquired a valuable, prestigious, tenured place in the English standing army for an outlay of less than £100. Benefiting from his sister Diana's affair with the colonel of the Royal Horse Guards, Aubrey de Vere, 20th earl of Oxford (1627–1703), Kirke sold his commission in 1670 and bought the cornetcy of Oxford's own troop: the transaction probably cost between £300 and £400. Kirke first saw action at the Battle of Solebay, 28 May 1672, aboard HMS *Prince* (1st rate, 100 guns) as a member of York's personal bodyguard of fourteen men. In 1673 Kirke was seconded to serve as a lieutenant in the 2nd battalion of the Royal English Regiment fighting in the army of Louis XIV. He lost no time in bringing himself to the attention of the regimental proprietor, James Scott, 1st duke of Monmouth (1649–1685), participating in gallant deeds at the Siege of Maastricht, 1673. Lieutenant Kirke received three wounds during the Battle of Entzheim, 4 October 1674, where his demeanour and courage were noted. On the same day, he was advanced to substantive lieutenant in the Royal Horse Guards and, in recognition of his outstanding performance in France, was promoted captain lieutenant, 7 March 1675. In June 1675 he became major of the 2nd battalion of the Royal English and campaigned in Alsace and Lorraine from July 1675 until the British Brigade was recalled early in 1678. On 19 February 1678, Kirke was posted from the Royal Horse Guards to serve 'three ranks up' as lieutenant colonel of a dragoon regiment under Louis de Duras, 2nd earl of Feversham (1641–1709), raised as part of the augmentation of the English army in readiness for intervention in the Franco-Dutch War, 1672–1678. Feversham's dragoons, commanded by Kirke, served in the Ostend garrison, 1678–1679. On 10 May 1679, Kirke purchased a substantive captaincy in the Royal Horse

Guards. When Feversham's dragoons were re-levied from 11 June 1679 during the Covenanter emergency in Scotland, Kirke was again lieutenant colonel but the unit proved inchoate and he returned to his home regiment. Kirke was now well established among a group of professional 'swordsmen', patronized by York, that included, inter alia, John and George Churchill, John Lanier, John Coy, Theophilus Oglethorpe, Charles Trelawny, and Palmes Fairborne.

On 13 July 1680, Kirke was seconded from the Royal Horse Guards to serve as lieutenant colonel of the 2nd Tangier Regiment. With Colonel Lord Plymouth, he travelled ahead of the main body and participated in the action on 20 September. Following Plymouth's death on 17 October 1680, he became acting colonel and undertook a diplomatic mission to Moulay Ismail in Meknès, January–April 1681. Edward Sackville returned to England in the spring of 1681, leaving Kirke acting lieutenant governor: he was commissioned governor, 26 January 1682. On 19 April 1682, he was appointed colonel of the 1st Tangier Regiment and felt sufficiently confident to sell his troop in the Royal Horse Guards to Captain Lieutenant Henry Cornwall (*c.*1654–1717), 15 November 1682. Although superseded as governor by Lord Dartmouth, 17 September 1683, he continued to command the garrison until the evacuation in 1684. No blame was attached to Kirke for the loss of Tangier nor was his career affected by Samuel Pepys's stories about his scandalous personal life. Back in England, he was created a gentleman of the bedchamber and selected for the governorship of the Dominion of New England until the process was terminally interrupted by the death of Charles II.

Kirke commanded five companies from his battalion during Monmouth's Rebellion, June–July 1685. Promoted brigadier general, 4 July, he probably fought at the Battle of Sedgemoor, 6 July. He was then instructed to begin pacifying the West Country and a character, already besmirched by Pepys, was further sullied through strict adherence to the king's harsh orders, although his actions and methods were no more egregious than those of his successors. Opposed to James II's attacks upon Anglican office-holders, Kirke was among the first senior military figures to join the Dutch-inspired conspiracy in 1688. However, when called upon to lead his command into the camp of William of Orange, he pervaricated and procrastinated, his sense of martial honour – he had been promoted major general by James II, 8 November 1688 – clashing with religion and self-interest. After a very brief period of arrest, he joined William but was never wholly reconciled to the choice that he had obliged himself to make. As one of the most experienced soldiers in the

English army, he was confirmed major general by William III and sent to relieve the Siege of Londonderry, 1689. Although ultimately successful, Kirke's dilatory campaign reflected the very awkward operational situation rather than overt disloyalty to the new regime. After serving at the Boyne and the 1st Siege of Limerick, Kirke joined with several English general officers who considered their careers blighted by William's preference for Dutchmen and Germans. Although promoted lieutenant general, 24 December 1690, Kirke's uninspiring and curmudgeonly management of operations in Ireland over the winter of 1690–1691 resulted in transfer to the Confederate Army in the Spanish Netherlands as deputy commander of the British contingent. In late September 1691 he contracted typhus and died in Brussels, 21 October.

In 1676 Kirke married Lady Mary Howard (1653–1707), eldest daughter of George Howard, 4th earl of Suffolk (c.1625–1691), and his wife, Catherine, née Alleyne (1631–1686). Dame Mary joined him in Tangier during August 1682 in company with their children: Diana (b.1679), who married John Dormer of Rousham, Oxfordshire (d.1719), and followed family tradition by acquiring a lurid reputation for persistent adultery; Mary, of whom little is yet known; and Percy (1683–1741), who rose to the rank of lieutenant general (Childs, *Kirke*; Davies, *Pepys's Navy*, 27; David M. Turner, *Fashioning Adultery: Gender, Sex and Civility in England, 1660–1740* (Cambridge, 2004), 159–161; *CSPD, 1682*, 338–339).

KIRKE, Captain Percy, RN (d.1693)

Percy Kirke was possibly related to the Kirkes of Whitehough Hall and Martinside, Derbyshire, but, more probably, was a cousin or nephew of Colonel Percy Kirke: a portrait, by an artist unknown, shows some familial resemblance. He may have been a son of Philip Kirke. A 'brisk man and good seaman', according to Sir Francis Wheler, Kirke was commissioned 2nd lieutenant of HMS *Mary* (3rd rate, 60 guns), by Lord Dartmouth, 19 December 1688; fought at Bantry Bay, 1 July 1689; promoted post captain and commander of HMS *Sally Rose* (6th rate, 16 guns), 5 July 1690; captain of the fireship HMS *Cygnets* (unrated, 8 guns) before 14 December 1692; and captain in the 1st Marine Regiment, 15 April 1693. The *Cygnets* sailed with Wheler's expedition to the West Indies where Kirke was killed in action, 23 May 1693 (Childs, *Kirke*, 114, 217; Powley, *Naval Side*, 192–193; Davis, *Queen's*, II. 257; Charnock, *Biographia*, II. 330–331; Dalton, *Army Lists*, III. 338; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 363, 368, 373, 452; *CSPD, 1691–1692*, 294–295, 524–525; *CSPD, 1693*, 99; *HMC, Finch MSS*, V. 205; ADM 106/507/251; ADM 106/396/204; Letter 34).

KIRKE, Philip (c.1646–1687)

Philip Kirke was the first son of George Kirke (c.1600–1675), a courtier and devoted royalist of Scottish descent, and his second wife, Mary, née Townshend (1622–1702), and an older brother of Colonel Percy Kirke. ‘Beardless Phil ... a youth of admirable endowments, according to the politeness of the court’, was satirized by Charles Sackville (1643–1706) as ‘poor Philip Kirke, fobbed off for a fool’. He became a professional soldier, joining the Royal English Regiment in France during the 1670s, rising to captain. He was appointed underkeeper of Whitehall Palace, 1674, and succeeded to his father’s old office of keeper of Whitehall Palace, 1680. On returning from France in 1677 he was appointed captain in the newly raised 2nd battalion of the Holland Regiment, 8 January 1678, which formed part of the British corps sent to Flanders, 1678–1679. The unit saw no action and was disbanded in 1679. Kirke was then commissioned to recruit a company for the King’s Battalion, 31 May 1680. He served in Tangier with distinction but his unit suffered severe attrition through action casualties and disease. He probably sailed back to England during 1682, leaving his company under the command of 1st Lieutenant Henry Holt, and purchased a captaincy in the 1st Foot Guards, 24 January 1683. After the evacuation of Tangier, Kirke sold his company in the 1st Foot Guards to Captain George Hamilton, 26 November 1684, and bought the lieutenant colonelcy of his brother’s battalion from Marmaduke Boynton, 11 December 1684. Although his company, commanded by Lieutenant George Westcombe, remained in the Plymouth garrison throughout Monmouth’s Rebellion, 1685, Kirke was actively involved in the campaign as a staff officer relaying dispatches from Whitehall to the field commanders. He died in 1687, before 19 September, when his company passed to Captain Henry Collier. His brother, Percy, was executor of his estate (Childs, *Kirke*, 3, 6, 64; Davis, *Queen’s*, II, 17, 59; Ross, 4; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 224, 247; *CSPD, 1685*, 197; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 73; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1163). See COLLIER, Henry; KIRKE, Percy; WESTCOMBE, George.

LAKARIS, *see* LUCAS.

LANGSTON, Thomas (d. c.1692)

Thomas Langston was a captain in the Duke of Monmouth’s Horse in the British Brigade in France, 1675–1678; captain in Monmouth’s Horse in England, 10 February 1678; and captain in the wartime cavalry regiment of Charles, 1st Baron Gerard of Brandon (c.1618–1694), June 1679, although this unit was never raised. On

13 July 1680, he was commissioned captain of one of six troops of horse raised for Tangier: Langston's troop, along with those of John Coy and Charles Nedby, was completed and shipped, whereas those of Robert Pulteney, Lord Ossory, and Sir John Lanier were disbanded in September. During the fighting in October 1680, Langston was badly wounded in the leg. In company with Major Sir James Lesley, he attended Ambassador Alcaid Ahmed Mohammed Attar Ben Haddu on his mission to the court of St James in 1682, remaining in London thereafter to undergo treatment for his injury without which he may have lost the use of the limb. Even so, his mobility was permanently impaired. Lieutenant Francis Langston (c.1654–1714), his younger brother, took command of the Tangier troop until granted extended leave in England from December 1682 to arrange his personal affairs because he was 'in great extremity for want of money, being near sixteen months in arrears'. Cornet Thomas Pownall took charge of the troop.

Langston was commissioned captain in the newly created regiment of Royal Dragoons, 24 November 1683, with Francis Langston as lieutenant. Langston's Tangier troop was evacuated aboard the merchantman, *Charles*, 1 February 1684, which anchored in the Downs, 9 April. The men were then enrolled into Langston's new Royal Dragoon troop, 1 May 1684. He was promoted major of the Royal Dragoons, 1 August 1685, before transferring to the cavalry regiment of Henry Jermyn, 1st Baron Dover (c.1636–1708), 18 October 1685. Langston was seconded for duty with the Imperial army at the Siege of Buda in 1686. On return to England, he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of Princess Anne of Denmark's Horse, 1 June 1686, and became a leading member of the army conspiracy against James II during 1688. When participating in the attempt by Lieutenant Colonel Edward Hyde, Lord Cornbury (1661–1723), on 11 November 1688 to take a large force of cavalry from the army assembly area around Salisbury to William III's camp at Exeter, he lost all his 'equipage': he eventually received compensation of £500. He was promoted colonel of Princess Anne's Horse, 31 December 1688, but continuing ill health obliged his retirement from the army in January 1690. His colonelcy passed to his brother, Francis, who attained the rank of lieutenant general in 1704 (Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 50; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 203, 301; III. 296; Childs, *Kirke*, 44, 123–127; Atkinson, *Royal Dragoons*, 32; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 288–290, 297; Thomas Allen, *A History of the County of Surrey*, 2 vols (London, 1829–1831), I. 31; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 211; Drenth and Riley, I. 115; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 148; *CSPD, 1685*, 291, 356; *CSPD, 1686–1687*, 149; *CSPD, 1689–1690*, 505; *CSPD, 1691–1692*, 395; *CTB*,

1681–1685, 339; Letters 5, 14). See LESLEY, Sir James; Appendix C, The Tangier Horse.

LANIER, Sir John (c.1634–1692)

John Lanier, of Huguenot descent, was the only son of John Lanier (1594–1649) and his wife Eleanor (1605–1652). He was a nephew of Nicholas Lanier (1588–1666), master of the king's music, 1625–1666, and grandson of John Lanier of Camberwell (d.1616) and his wife Francis, née Galliardello (b. c.1566). John Lanier married Florence (d.1691) but there were no surviving children. A professional soldier, he had already acquired considerable military experience, probably in France with the troop of English Gens d'Armes commanded by Sir George Hamilton (d.1676), although he was not Roman Catholic, prior to securing a captain's commission in the light horse regiment of Sir Henry Jones (d.1673) in Louis XIV's army, 1671. During the siege of Maastricht in 1673, Jones was killed by a bullet through the throat: the duke of Monmouth assumed the colonelcy and Lanier was promoted major. He served with distinction at the Battle of Entzheim, 4 October 1674, but was wounded in the face, losing an eye: only three officers from Monmouth's Horse avoided injury. Lanier, who had been promoted lieutenant colonel before 2 November 1674, participated in Turenne's famous 'winter march', 1674–1675, and victory over the Imperial forces at Turkenheim, 4 January 1675. After the British troops in French service had returned to England in 1678, Monmouth's cavalry regiment was resurrected on the English establishment with Lanier as lieutenant colonel, 10 February 1678. He was knighted during that year and appointed temporary brigadier general of cavalry in the British expedition to Flanders, 1 May 1678. Following disbandment early in 1679, Lanier was commissioned governor of Jersey on 22 April, where he ruled with notable severity. During the Exclusion Crisis, when many thought England on the verge of civil war, Lanier absented himself from St Helier without leave and travelled to London only to incur the fury of Charles II who, on 3 November, gave orders that no officer commanding a government overseas might enter England without written permission from the king-in-council. On 13 July 1680, he was commissioned brigadier of six troops of horse for Tangier but his troop and two others remained inchoate and were formally disbanded on 24 September. He resumed his position in Jersey. Lanier was appointed colonel of the newly raised Queen's Regiment of Horse, 6 June 1685, and promoted brigadier general, 20 June 1685. James II advanced Lanier to major general, 5 November 1688, but he was already deeply involved in the army

conspiracy and deserted to William of Orange from Salisbury on 11 November.

Lanier declared for William III and was appointed a commissioner for reforming the abuses in the army, 10 May 1689, but was unable to attend to his new duties because his cavalry brigade was moved north to Alnwick and Berwick-upon-Tweed. General Hugh Mackay (1640–1692), the Williamite commander in Scotland, was short of mounted troops and the brigade was then ordered to Edinburgh where Lanier took over the conduct of the siege of the castle, accepting the surrender of George Gordon, 1st duke of Gordon (1649–1716), 12 June 1689. After directing the cavalry during the Dunkeld campaign, July–September 1689, Lanier was transferred to Ireland, September 1689. He saw action at the Boyne and the 1st siege of Limerick, 1690, although his tardiness in obeying orders may well have been responsible for the success of the raid on the Williamite artillery train at Ballyneety by Patrick Sarsfield (c.1660–1693), 12 August 1690. Like his great friend, Percy Kirke, and several other senior British officers, he resented William III's preference for Dutchmen and Germans and felt increasingly under-rewarded, under-appreciated, and under-promoted. The last straw was the appointment, during the spring of 1691, of Godard van Reede-Ginckel (1644–1703) as commander-in-chief in Ireland. Lanier's lost enthusiasm for the Williamite cause was clearly demonstrated by his pusillanimous management of operations against Lanesborough Bridge, 30 December 1690–9 January 1691. In addition, along with Lieutenant General James Douglas (d.1691) and Percy Kirke, he had deliberately allowed discipline to relax and his men to maraud: one of his more egregious acts was to commandeer for his own use an estate belonging to the duke of Tyrconnell. Accordingly, he was offered a substantial pension on condition that he agreed to resign from the army forthwith. He refused and was recalled into England, 29 April 1691, 'bumped-up' to lieutenant general of horse, 29 January 1692, and then transferred to the Confederate army in the Low Countries where he could be more closely supervised and do less damage. He took the field in July but was badly wounded by a cannon ball at the Battle of Steenkirk, 24 July, and died in Brussels, 2 August, leaving an estate valued at £20,000. His body was returned to London and buried alongside that of his wife in the churchyard of St Anne's, Soho. Between 1679 and 1691, he had lived at number 46, Leicester Square, moving to number 50 in 1691 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 203, 235, 260, 268, 301, 314; II. 5, 46, 89, 92, 121; III. 283; VI. 394; Hopkins, *Glencoe*, 139, 143, 146, 161, 180–191; Childs, *Kirke*, 28, 118, 125–126, 130, 135, 169, 178–188, 186; Childs, *Nobles*,

Gentlemen, 51; *Captain Henry Herbert's Narrative of his Journey through France with his Regiment, 1671–1673*, ed. John Childs, Royal Historical Society, Camden 4th ser., Miscellany XXX (Cambridge, 1990), 296, 314, 345, 357; Atkinson, *Royal Dragoons*, 24–25, 41; Glozier, *Scottish Soldiers*, 116–117; Luttrell, *Historical Relation*, II. 526–528, 536; Webb, *Governors-General*, 395; D'Auvergne, 1692, 46; *CSPD, 1673–1675*, 393; *CSPD, 1678*, 149; *CSPD, 1679–1680*, 322–323, 583–584; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 38; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 329, 341; *CSPD, 1689–1690*, 97, 409–410; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 154–155, 169, 352, 353; *CSPD, 1691–1692*, 402, 429; *CSPD, 1695*, 155).

LAWRENCE, Thomas (d.1714)

Thomas Lawrence was the son of a London apothecary and nephew of Henry Lawrence, Lord President of the Council to Lord Protector Oliver Cromwell. He attended Merton College, Oxford, 1649–1651; St Alban's Hall 1651; MA, 28 June 1655. Lawrence qualified as Doctor of Medicine from the University of Padua in 1659 and was enrolled by the Royal College of Physicians of London, December 1664. On 10 June 1664, Lawrence was commissioned physician to the Tangier garrison and served until the evacuation twenty years later, mustering in the 1st Tangier Regiment. Following his return, Lawrence was appointed physician general to the English army, 24 June 1685, and tended the wounded in Bridgwater following the Battle of Sedgemoor. His commission was renewed by William III in March 1689 and he received the additional post of physician general to the Williamite army in Ireland, 20 July 1689. Queen Anne both renewed his commission as physician general of the English army, 24 August 1702, and engaged him as her 1st personal physician: Lawrence later performed the autopsy on his royal mistress. While in Tangier he married Mary Elizabeth Fairborne, a daughter of Sir Palmes Fairborne, by whom he had three sons and six daughters. He lived to 'a great old age' (Peterkin et al., *Commissioned Officers in the Medical Services*, I. 1; Drenth and Riley, I. 113, 132; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 44, 303; II. 46; III. 99–100; *Gentleman's Magazine*, March 1787, 1; *Roll of the Royal College of Physicians of London*, ed. William Munk, 10 vols (London, 1878–2000), I. 347–348; II. 150–151; Arni, *Hospital Care*, 22, 27, 41–42, 64–67, 80–82; Bryan Little, *The Monmouth Episode* (London, 1956), 187; Letter 98).

LEAKE, Richard (1629–1696)

Richard Leake was born in Harwich, a son of Richard Leake, a naval gunner. He was a member of Dartmouth's staff during the expedition to evacuate Tangier, 1683–1684, responsible, with Martin Beckman, for demolishing the fortifications. Despite claiming a 'particular

genius' for gunnery and military engineering, Samuel Pepys was appalled – the older Pepys was frequently appalled – at Leake's apparent incompetence and lack of expertise (J.K. Laughton, rev. Peter Le Fevre, 'Leake, Richard', *ODNB*; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 32, 45, 149; Tomlinson, *Guns*, 61, 238). See BECKMAN, Martin.

LEGGE, George, 1st Baron Dartmouth (c.1647–1691)

George Legge was the eldest son of William Legge (c.1607–1670), a colonel in the Royalist army, and his wife Elizabeth, née Washington (c.1616–1688). Legge was related to George Villiers, 2nd duke of Buckingham (1628–1687), through his maternal grandmother. He was educated at Westminster School and King's College, Cambridge. Through the patronage of either Sir John Kempthorne (c.1629–1679) or his cousin Sir Edward Spragge (c.1620–1673), he shipped as a volunteer with the fleet in 1666 and was commissioned captain of HMS *Pembroke* (5th rate, 28 guns) on 4 April 1667: pitiful inexperience resulted in the loss of his vessel following a collision with HMS *Fairfax* (3rd rate, 52 guns) in Torbay, 11 May. Despite these inauspicious beginnings, he had already come to the notice of the duke of York who created him a groom of the bedchamber in 1668; captain of an independent company in the Tower of London, 1669; and lieutenant governor of Portsmouth, 1670. He was commissioned captain of HMS *Fairfax* and then HMS *York* (3rd rate, 58 guns) during 1672 and HMS *Royal Katherine* (2nd rate, 84 guns) in 1673. Legge was appointed lieutenant general of the Ordnance and master of the horse to the duke of York, 1672; governor of Portsmouth, 1673; and general of the artillery in the expedition to Flanders, 1678. A court Tory, Legge regarded himself as a personal servant of York and his sycophancy was rewarded by promotion to Master General of the Ordnance, 28 January 1682, and elevation to the peerage as Baron Dartmouth, 2 December 1682; admiral, 1683; and command of the expedition to evacuate and demolish Tangier, 1683–1684, an appointment sought by few.

Once in Tangier, Dartmouth appeared more concerned with protecting his interests in Whitehall than the proper conduct of operations and was noticeably impatient to complete the business. It was also evident that his limited capacities were fully stretched by this level of responsibility. In 1685 James II, a specialist in placing square pegs in round holes, made Dartmouth master of the horse, constable of the Tower of London, and colonel of the Royal Fusiliers. In 1688 Dartmouth commanded the fleet charged with intercepting the armada of William of Orange but, anticipating a landing on the east coast of England, he positioned his ships behind the Gunfleet Sands. *Prima facie*, this was a tactically sound deployment but it was inflexible and when an easterly gale swept the enemy through

the Straits of Dover and along the English Channel to Torbay, the royal fleet was windbound and unable to intervene en masse. It has been suggested that Dartmouth's decision may have resulted from an undisclosed ambivalence towards James but this explanation cannot be seriously considered. More likely, he was over-promoted, found himself unable to cope, and, in company with many others, made the wrong choice. His technical incompetence was compounded by irresolution and a lack of self-confidence, rendering him susceptible to Dutch misinformation and pressure from several, unco-operative, pro-Williamite captains. Throughout his life, Dartmouth had demonstrated a preference for the acquisition of office over the actual performance of duties. All his posts were forfeit at the Glorious Revolution although he took the oaths to William and Mary. Arrested in 1691 on suspicion of correspondence with the exiled court, he died on 25 October 1691 in the Tower of London. In 1667 he had married Barbara (c.1649–1718), daughter of Sir Henry Archbold (c.1590–1664) of Abbots Bromley, Staffordshire. The marriage produced one son, William, 1st earl of Dartmouth (1672–1750), and seven daughters (J.D. Davies, 'Legge, George', *ONDB*; J.R. Tanner, 'Naval Preparations of James II in 1688', *English Historical Review*, 8 (1898), 272–283; Childs, *Army, James II*, 168–185; John Carswell, *The Descent on England* (London, 1969), 168–190; Davies, *Pepys's Navy*, 270–272; Jonathan I. Israel (ed.), *The Anglo-Dutch Moment*, (Cambridge, 1991), 335–363; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 269).

LESLEY, James

James Lesley was a son of Sir James Lesley. On the dismissal of Ensign Roger Elliott, Kirke awarded him a field commission as ensign of his father's company in the 1st Tangier Regiment, December 1681, which was confirmed at Whitehall. He transferred to Captain Henry Rowe's company following Elliott's reinstatement, 8 March 1683. No further military record has yet been discovered (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 303; Drenth and Riley, I. 131; Letter 178). See ELLIOTT, Roger; LESLEY, Sir James.

LESLEY, Sir James

James Lesley, a Scotsman of relatively humble birth, was an NCO in the Tangier Horse. Following the heavy officer casualties at the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664, he had been granted a field commission as cornet before 11 August 1664. By 1667, he had transferred into the 1st Tangier Regiment as captain lieutenant; captain, 15 December 1674; major, 10 November 1680; and lieutenant colonel,

19 September 1687. He possessed some ability as a diplomat and was employed on embassies from Tangier to the court of Morocco, 1676; Sallee, 1676; and Alcazar in 1677 and 1680. During March and April 1681, he served as ambassador from the court of St James to Moulay Ismail in Meknès, prior to which he had been knighted to enhance his standing: the sultan was unimpressed and regarded Lesley as insultingly common. In 1682 in tandem with Captain Thomas Langston, he accompanied Ambassador Alcaid Ahmed Mohammed Attar Ben Haddu on his mission to London and took the opportunity to attend to personal affairs in Scotland before returning to Tangier towards the end of the year. Promoted colonel of his own foot battalion (15th Foot), 31 December 1688, Lesley was considered as a possible governor of the Leeward Isles, 16 May 1689, but, on the recommendation of the retiring governor, Sir Nathaniel Johnson (1644–1712), the position was awarded to Christopher Codrington (c.1640–1698). His regiment served in Scotland under Major General Hugh Mackay (c.1640–1692) and Lesley was governor of Inverness, 1689–1692. Lesley and his regiment then transferred to the Confederate army in the Low Countries. He was subsequently cashiered for his role in the pusillanimous surrender of Dixmuyde to the French, 18 July 1695. His command passed to Colonel Emanuel Scrope Howe (c.1663–1709) (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 42, 177, 278, 302, 320; II. 25, 109, 132; III. 144; Hopkins, *Glencoe*, 144–145, 318–319; Childs, *Nine Years' War*, 284–288; Routh, *Tangier*, 144, 160–161, 180–181, 220–223; Luke *Tangier*, 27; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 183; V.T. Harlow, *Christopher Codrington, 1668–1710* (Oxford, 1928), 15–16; *CSPC, 1689–1692*, No. 111; *CSPD, 1673–1675*, 466; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 84; *CSPD, 1682*, 323; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 73; *CSPD, 1691–1692*, 33; *CSPD, 1695*, 94, 352; Letters 1, 34, 36, 141). See LANGSTON, Thomas; LESLEY, James.

LESLIE, *see* LESLEY.

LESTER, *see* LISTER-KILLIGREW.

LIGNEER, *see* LANIER.

LIMERICK, *see* DONGAN.

LISTER, *see* LISTER-KILLIGREW.

LISTER-KILLIGREW, Martin (1666–1745)

Martin Lister of Liston, Staffordshire, was a nephew of Dr Martin Lister (1639–1712), the physician and naturalist, and a distant kinsman by marriage of John Churchill, 1st duke of Marlborough (1650–1722), whose patronage assisted his modest military career. Lister arrived in Tangier on 30 August 1682 aboard HMS *Woolwich* (4th rate, 54 guns), initially serving as a volunteer or

reformado in search of a discounted commission. The Churchill connection ensured that he did not have long to wait, Percy Kirke awarding him a field commission as ensign in Captain John Burgess's company of the 1st Tangier Regiment, September 1682, replacing Ensign John Beckford. Lister remained in this rank and regiment until the Glorious Revolution. He then took advantage of the rapid expansion of the army in 1689 to purchase a captaincy in the infantry battalion of Colonel Charles Churchill (1656–1714), Marlborough's brother. On 23 February 1689, his financial circumstances were transformed through marriage to Ann (c.1668–1727), younger daughter and co-heiress of Sir Peter Killigrew, 2nd Bt of Arwenack House, Falmouth (c.1634–1705), enabling him to sell his captaincy to Captain Henry Harrison, 1 January 1691, and retire from the army. According to the stipulations governing Elizabeth Killigrew's inheritance, Lister adopted the additional surname 'Killigrew': in return, Sir Peter Killigrew entailed his estates upon his son-in-law. Lister ceased to live in Arwenack House after Ann's death. He wrote a manuscript history of the Killigrew family (Dalton, *Army Lists*, III. 193; Childs, *Kirke*, 109–110; H.M. Jeffery, 'The Early Topography of Falmouth', *Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall*, 9 (1886–1889), 161, 178–192; J.L. Vivian, *The Visitations of Cornwall* (Exeter, 1887), 269; *HPT*; Davies Gilbert, *The Parochial History of Cornwall*, 4 vols (London, 1838), I. 398; II. 6; III. 417; *CSPD*, 1690–1691, 218; Letter 76). See BECKFORD, John; BURGESS, John; CHURCHILL, John.

LITTELTON, Sir Charles (c.1629–1716)

Charles Littelton was the seventh but second surviving son of Sir Walter Littelton, 1st Bt of Hagley Hall, Worcestershire (1595–1650), and his wife Catherine (1599–1666), daughter of Sir Thomas Crompton (c.1579–1608) of Driffield, Yorkshire. Too young to fight in the 1st Civil War, Littelton saw action at the Siege of Colchester, 1648, after which he escaped to France. He was made cupbearer to Charles II in Scotland, 1650, and a page to the duke of York. Active in the various royalist conspiracies during the 1650s, he was imprisoned in 1655. Following involvement in Booth's Rising in 1659, he fled to France where he remained until the Restoration. In 1661 he married Catherine (d.1663), daughter of Sir William Fairfax (1609–1644) of Steeton, Yorkshire. Charles II rewarded Littelton's loyalty in 1662 with a gift of £500, a knighthood, and appointment as lieutenant governor of Jamaica. In January 1663 soon after arrival in the Caribbean, both his wife and infant son died and were buried in St James's church in Spanish Town, Jamaica. Littelton returned to England in the

following year to become a professional soldier, a career approached with his customary seriousness. In 1664 he was commissioned major of the Lord High Admiral's Maritime Regiment of Foot (the Duke of York's, 1673; Prince George of Denmark's, 1685–1689); lieutenant colonel, 1665; and colonel, 1668. In 1666 he married Anne (1649–1718), daughter of Thomas Temple (b.1622) of Frankton, Warwickshire, a maid of honour to Queen Catherine of Braganza. He was governor of Harwich and Landguard Fort, 1667–1672 and 1673–1680; commanded the English garrison in Bruges, 1678–1679; governor of Sheerness, 1680–July 1690. He was elected MP for Bewdley, 1685. In November 1688 Littelton was promoted brigadier. Littelton remained loyal to James II in 1688 and retired from the army following his regiment's mutiny in February 1689. He succeeded his brother as 3rd Bt in 1693. After enjoying an old age characterized by 'his health and sense perfect', Littelton died at Hagley Hall, 2 May 1716 (Natalie Zacek, 'Lyttelton [Littelton], Sir Charles', *ODNB; HPT*; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 42, 50, 97, 270, 321; II. 26, 38, 90, 133; III. 99; Webb, *Governors-General*, 478–479; Temple Prime, *Some Account of the Temple Family* (New York, 1887), 17; Arthur Collins, *The English Baronetage*, 5 vols (London, 1741), I. 324–327; Anthony Hamilton, *The Memoirs of the Comte de Gramont* (London, 1965), 179–180, 188, 252).

LODDINGTON, *see* LODINGTON.

LODINGTON, Nathaniel (d.1707)

Nathaniel Lodington, the London-based partner of Thomas Onby in the North Africa trade, was related to the navy victualler, Thomas Lodington. Lodington and Onby's business was high risk: during the reign of Sultan al-Rashid II, their warehouses in the pirate port of Sallee were raided by royal agents and goods to the value of 6,600 pieces-of-eight confiscated. They also lost the ketch, *Ruby*, in a separate incident. In June 1674 Sultan Moulay Ismail stole their ship *Amity* and her cargo worth £10,750. Lodington, who had been closely involved with financing Tangier since the early 1670s, moved his base of operations from London to Tangier later in the decade and was elected alderman, November 1682. He was appointed English consul in Tripoli, 1685; Malta, 1686; and Tripoli again before 1691. He left office in December 1701 and retired to England taking up residence in Putney. He died in 1707 and was buried in St Mary's churchyard, Putney. His wife, Jane (d.1732), was interred in the same tomb (Routh, *Tangier*, 180, 302; Nabil Matar, *British Captives from the Mediterranean to the Atlantic, 1563–1760* (Leiden, 2014), 121; Nabil Matar, 'The Maghariba

and the Sea: Maritime decline in North Africa in the Early Modern Period', in Maria Fusaro, Colin Heywood, and Mohamed-Salah Omri (eds), *Trade and Cultural Exchange in the Early Modern Mediterranean* (London, 2010), 126; Tanner, *Catalogue*, II. 316, 326; Phelps, *True Account*, 11; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 78–79, 97; Peter Fraser, *The Intelligence of the Secretaries of State and their Monopoly of Licensed News, 1660–1688* (Cambridge, 1956), 158; Royal Commission on Historical Monuments, *An Inventory of the Historical Monuments in London*, 5 vols (London, 1924–1930), II. 94; *CSPD, 1673–1675*, 352; *CTB, 1669–1672*, 282; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 923; *CTB, 1699–1700*, 418; *CTB, 1697–1702*, 547; SP 86/2; Letters 93, 128). See ONBY, Thomas.

LODINGTON, Nicholas, *see* LODINGTON, Nathaniel.

LUCAS, al-Hajj Mohammed

Al-Hajj Mohamed (Hamet) Lucas was al-Ghailan's Spanish secretary and close adviser, 'having no other'. According to a Jew, Jacob Falcon, in conversation with John Luke, 27 December 1672, Lucas 'was a very great fool and an absolute knave' and often indiscreet in company. Nevertheless, al-Ghailan's agent and envoy was highly influential and, early in 1673, acted as his representative in attempting to establish the legal frontiers of Tangier. Following al-Ghailan's death, Lucas transferred to the service of Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami, alcaid of Alcazar and viceroy of the Gharb, and soon became 'his great favourite whose advice he takes, and on whom he relies for the execution of all his affairs'. In about 1680, promotion to lieutenant general of the marine required Lucas to take permanent residence in Tetuan. Lucas also acted as secretary to the Alcaid Ahmed Mohamed Attar Ben Haddu, Moroccan ambassador to the Court of St James in 1682, an experience that broadened his horizons and helped to civilize him a little 'or at least makes him less barbarous than the rest'. He also took the opportunity to marry an English serving-girl.

Lucas's antecedents are uncertain. He may have been a Magyar apostate named Lukac or a converted Jew of Morisco descent, a view tentatively supported by his knowledge of both Spanish and Arabic, but his red hair and obvious fluency in English favours Routh's assertion that he was a deserter from the Tangier garrison. Kirke's description was, no doubt, highly subjective but can, in part, be verified: he was 'descended of a family of the Moors that were last expelled from Spain who speaks indifferently well the Spanish language, that hath been long trained up to businesse among these people was once a dependent and instrument of

Gayland and consequently an ancient acquaintance of this place, who upon the fall and ruine of that party found no better means to reconcile himself to the conquerour then by attempting a pilgrimage to Meca, where having purged himself of his crimes he returned home with the title as well as reputation of a Saint, a man who in all contentions about Gouvernement which are frequent in these parts, ever thought that cause the best which was the strongest, of so flexible a conscience that it never stands in opposition to his interest and he that knows how to gratify his Avarice which is the strongest of all his passions will be too hard for him in negotiation, this is he in conclusion that is considered as the Conductor of the affairs of this Embassy as one that is alone acquainted with our methods and who by his late dependance on the Alcaid Omar is sufficiently seasoned with the maximes and principles of the great man'.

Saint Olon offers an equally unflattering portrait. Lucas was 'a subtle and impudent villain [who] has a great deal of sense and is well skilled in the management of business, speaks good Spanish, is quick, cunning, laborious, violent, a dissembler, a cheat, and is always inclined to do mischief, which makes him abhorred, not only by the Christians and the Jews, but by all the Moors in general ... His temper, his manners, his words, and his actions, do not at all bely the common observations on the Judas-colour of his beard and hair: He is not above fifty years old, but so full of diseases, the causes of which he attributes to poison, which he pretends was given to him in some melons by the Governor of Ceuta, above a year since, and 'tis to be hoped he will not long hold out against the effect of those deadly imprecations which are universally bestowed on him' (*Pepys's Later Diaries*, ed. C.S. Knighton (Stroud, 2004), 171; Pidou de Saint-Olon, *The Present State of the Empire of Morocco with a Faithful Account of the Manners, Religion and Government of that People* (London, 1695), 123–125; Adam Elliott, 'A Narrative of my Travails, Captivity, and Escape from Salle in the Kingdom of Fez', in *A Modest Vindication of Titus Oates, the Salamanca Doctor* (London, 1682), 7–8; Hopkins, *Letters*, 19; Luke, *Tangier*, 175, 181–183, 186–187, 195, 198; Matar, *Britain and Barbary*, 160, 191–192; Routh, *Tangier*, 211–213, 222, 229–230; Letters 3, 21, 27, 30, 55, 67, 68, 71, 73, 75, 77, 87, 89, 90, 103, 139, 147, 149). See BEN HADDU, Ahmed Mohammed Attar; AL-GHAILAN, Khedir.

LUCY, Thomas

Thomas Lucy was an ensign in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 31 July 1680. His field promotion to lieutenant of Captain William Culliford's company, 8 March 1683, was confirmed in Whitehall. He had left the regiment by November 1687 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 269, 323; II. 27, 135; Drenth and Riley, I. 132, 134).

He is not to be confused with Thomas Lucy (c.1655–1684) of Charlecote Park, Warwickshire, who probably served in France during the later 1670s prior to appointment as captain in the duke of Monmouth's Foot in England, 1 November 1678. He was commissioned captain in the Royal Horse Guards, 10 June 1679, and remained in the regiment until his death from smallpox in 1684. His widow Catherine, née Wheatley, secretly married Charles II's illegitimate son George FitzRoy, 1st duke of Northumberland (1665–1716), in either 1685 or 1686. Thomas's cousin, Davenport Lucy (c.1659–1690), was commissioned cornet in the Royal Horse Guards, 24 May 1680; lieutenant, 1 May 1681; and captain by October 1684. He was killed on 20 August 1690 during the 1st Siege of Limerick. Portraits of both Thomas and Davenport Lucy hang in Charlecote Park (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 222, 262, 273, 285, 313, 323; Childs, *Williamite Wars*, 253; J.M. Rigg, rev. Matthew Kilburn, 'FitzRoy, formerly Palmer, George', *ODNB*; www.artuk.org/discover/artworks/captain-thomas-lucy-c-16551684-130308; www.nationaltrustcollections.org.uk/object/533829; Letter 116). See CULLIFORD, William; DERING, Daniel.

LUDDINGTON, *see* LODINGTON.

LUKE, John (d.1690)

John Luke was the 2nd surviving son of the Parliamentary soldier Sir Samuel Luke (c.1603–1670) of Cople, Bedfordshire, and his London-born wife, Elizabeth, née Freeman. After Cambridge University and the Inner Temple, John Luke accompanied the earl of Peterborough to Tangier in 1662, perhaps attracted to the region by his older brother Nathaniel (d.1664) who was English consul at Tetuan, 1657–1661, and Tangier, 1661–1664, as well as secretary to both the earl of Teviot and the Tangier council of war, 1663–1664. Shortly after Nathaniel's death at the Battle of the Jew's River on 3 May 1664, John Luke became secretary to the deputy governor, John Fitzgerald, and judge advocate to the garrison at an annual salary of £146 3s 4d. Taking a house in Deane Street, he was listed as acting recorder in 1669 and served as Governor Middleton's private secretary and commissioner for the redemption of slaves. Luke sailed back to England before October 1676: at the evacuation in 1684, his property leases in Tangier were valued at £121 14s and he was owed rent of £146 5s by the crown. Susanna Fisher arrived in Tangier during 1671, a member of the entourage of Martha, countess of Middleton (1634–1706). Luke courted this 'well bred, courteous, modest, and very discreet' woman who was capable of 'much kindness with

appearance of much innocence' for six years, including a separation between 1674 and 1676 when Susanna dutifully accompanied the Dowager Lady Middleton to England. There were several other suitors for Miss Fisher's hand, including Henry Sheres, but Luke had successfully ousted all rivals by July 1672. Luke delayed proposing marriage until after his final homecoming because, despite income from Spain and Tangier, he had felt unable to provide financial security. Married on 19 November 1677, John and Susanna had two daughters, Elizabeth (1679) and Susanna (1681). He was 'called associate' of the Inner Temple, 29 November 1677. Luke died on 28 August 1690 and was buried in All Saints parish church, Cople.

Sir Samuel Luke's third son, also Samuel (b.1642), settled in Tangier as a merchant during the early 1670s. His fourth son, Mathew, was sometime judge advocate of Tangier between 1662 and 1669 but had returned to England by 1670 (Luke, *Tangier*, 13–17, 109–115, 135–136, 141, 155, 196–199; Drenth and Riley, I. 112; Routh, *Tangier*, 38, 49, 52; Rogers, *Relations*, 39–40; Paul Kaufman, 'Spanish Players at Tangier: A New Chapter in Stage History', *Comparative Literature*, 12 (1960), 125–132; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 31; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 1452; Letter 57). See MIDDLETON, John; SHERES, Sir Henry.

LYTTELTON, *see* LITTELTON.

LYTTLETON, *see* LITTELTON.

McGILL, William

William McGill went to Tangier in 1680 as a volunteer. During 1681, he bought John Martin's commission as ensign in Captain Thomas Barbour's company in the 1st Tangier Regiment, a vacancy created when Martin purchased a lieutenantancy in the 2nd Tangier Regiment. McGill resigned his place to Simon Duff, November/December 1681, and returned to England. He had secured an ensign's commission in the Royal Scots before 15 May 1684 and was promoted to 2nd lieutenant, 27 February 1685, and was still in post, November 1687. McGill probably left the army in December 1688. A William McGill was granted a pass to travel to Ireland 'and return', 16 April 1689, but this may not have been the same person. He was possibly a relative of Colonel George McGill, brother of Robert McGill, 2nd Viscount Oxenford (1651–1705) in the Scottish peerage, but this surname was not uncommon in south-west Scotland (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 319; II. 23, 131; Dalton, *Scots Army*, Part 2, 26; *CSPD, 1689–1690*, 65; Letter 34). See BARBOUR, Thomas; DUFF, Simon; MARTIN, John.

MACKENNY, Alexander

Alexander MacKenny was a captain in the royal guards raised to garrison Dunkirk, 16 July 1662. Following the sale of Dunkirk, he accepted a lieutenancy in the 2nd Troop of Tangier Horse, reaching the colony in 1663. He fought at the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664. From 16 March 1668, he was lieutenant commanding the Tangier Horse. He was captured following a cattle raid on 9 September 1675, one of only seven survivors from a detachment of fifteen troopers. He endured a year's captivity and slavery in Tetuan until ransomed for 400 guns and a 'sum of money'. MacKenny was promoted captain of the Tangier Horse, 8 September 1676. By December 1682, he was 'in great extremity for want of money, being very near sixteen months in arrears' and allowed to return to England to attend his affairs and lobby for a regular commission on the English establishment. MacKenny took the opportunity to scotch rumours of Roman Catholicism by publicly attending Anglican communion and swearing the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. He returned to Tangier during 1683. Percy Kirke formed a high opinion of MacKenny and his endorsement was probably influential in securing promotion to captain in the Royal Dragoons, 21 November 1683, although he remained in Tangier until the evacuation in 1684. He travelled home aboard HMS *Oxford* (4th rate, 54 guns) with his wife, Madam Lewis MacKenny, their sons John and James, and daughters Mary, Martha, and Penelope.

During Argyll's Rebellion in May 1685, his Royal Dragoon troop was based in Carlisle, whence it patrolled the Scottish border. MacKenny remained loyal to James II in November–December 1688 and, in the aftermath of Lieutenant Colonel Lord Cornbury's attempt on 11 November 1688 to take the whole of the Royal Dragoons over to the Dutch invaders, MacKenny was promoted in his stead. When Cornbury and other disloyal officers were reinstated by William of Orange on 30 December 1688, MacKenny resigned from the army (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 20, 42, 191, 301, 314; II. 10, 126; Atkinson, *Royal Dragoons*, 22–23, 56–57; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 211; Luke, *Tangier*, 31; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 110; *CSPD*, 1661–1662, 442; *Tangier Texts*, 122–123; Letters 4, 14, 129). See WITHAM, Edward.

MAIMARĀN, Abraham (d.1685)

Abraham Maimarān was a wealthy Jew, resident in Morocco. Following the death of Sultan al-Rashid II in 1672, he financed the campaigns that established Moulay Ismail on the throne. He was rewarded with the unofficial leadership of the Sephardic Jews

in Morocco, who formed a substantial minority religion, and considerable influence at court, where he acted as a confidential advisor to Ismail. He was murdered in 1685 after seeking repayment of his sizeable loans (Blunt, *Black Sunrise*, 48, 105; El Hamel, *Black Morocco*, 156, 205, 207; Windus, 470; Letter 75). See Gerber, *Jewish Society*; MAIMARĀN, Joseph.

MAIMARĀN, Joseph

Joseph Maimarān was a son of Abraham Maimarān. Soon after his father's murder, 1685, Joseph was appointed comptroller of the Moroccan royal household in return for advancing Moulay Ismail large sums of money from his considerable personal fortune. Other Jews also served Moulay Ismail in official but equally insecure positions: Moses ben Hattar, Maimarān's great rival, was court treasurer, while Jacob Sasportas and Joseph and Daniel Toledani advised on foreign affairs. Jewish merchants and financiers acted as tax collectors and local administrators throughout the Gharb region while the Moroccan government placed much of Morocco's foreign trade in Jewish hands (Milton, *White Gold*, 150–151; Heinrich Graetz, *History of the Jews*, 6 vols (New York, 1891–1898), V. 168; Daniel J. Schoeter, *The Sultan's Jew: Morocco and the Sephardi World* (Stanford, CA, 2002), 2–4; *The Jewish Encyclopaedia*, www.jewishencyclopedia.com (accessed 5 May 2023); Gerber, *Jewish Society*). See MAIMARĀN, Abraham.

MAKGILL, *see* MCGILL.

MARTIN, John

John Martin, a private gentleman in the Life Guards, fought in the French army with the detachment from the Life Guards commanded by the Louis de Duras, 2nd earl of Feversham (1641–1709), 1673. When this party was recalled in 1674, he transferred into the Duke of Monmouth's Regiment of Horse, serving in France until 1677, probably as an NCO or warrant officer. Martin was appointed adjutant of the Duke of York's Regiment of Horse (Colonel Earl of Peterborough) on the English establishment in January 1678. After disbandment in 1679, Martin was commissioned ensign in Captain Thomas Barbour's company, one of four recruited from among the demobilized infantry battalion of the duke of Monmouth and sent to reinforce Tangier. Barbour's company arrived in August 1679 and was incorporated into the 1st Tangier Regiment. Martin sold his ensigncy to William McGill during 1681 and returned temporarily to England to complete the transactions necessary to purchase a lieutenantcy in the 2nd Tangier Regiment: he was listed in

this unit in October 1683. Martin transferred into a lieutenancy in Percy Kirke's battalion in England, 19 September 1687. He appears to have left the army, December 1688.

Another John Martin purchased a lieutenancy in the temporary, wartime 2nd battalion of the Holland Regiment, January 1678, but had transferred into the 1st battalion before October 1684, probably in 1679 or 1680. A John Martin, possibly the same officer, was commissioned captain in the 1st Marine Regiment, 16 January 1690, but had left the unit before 15 September 1694 (Drenth and Riley, I. 130, 134; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 202, 221, 255, 322; II. 26, 109, 132, 134; III. 156; Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 59; Letters 35, 40, 46, 149). See BARBOUR, Thomas; MCGILL, William.

MATHEWS, Edward (1640–1697)

Edward Mathews, of Llandaff, Glamorgan, and Lincoln's Inn, was the elder brother of William Mathews. An enthusiastic Exclusionist, although of the non-cerebral variety, he married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Armstrong (c.1633–1684), the Whiggish army officer and henchman of James Scott, duke of Monmouth (1649–1685), who was executed for involvement in the Rye House Plot. An adventurer and rake, Mathews was commissioned ensign in the wartime infantry battalion of Henry Somerset, marquis of Worcester, and 1st duke of Beaufort (1629–1700), 13 June 1667, and captain in the hostilities-only foot regiment of Colonel Thomas Stradling, 28 February 1678. Until 1681, he lived in London but, following the dissolution of the Oxford Parliament, 28 March 1681, he retired to the Netherlands and attached himself to Monmouth's circle: from 1683, he enjoyed the unofficial title of the duke's 'master of horse'. After the accession of James II, he tried to dissuade Monmouth from invading England but, once the duke was committed, Mathews entered wholeheartedly into the enterprize and, early in April 1685, travelled to London and Cheshire to recruit support and spread dissent among former military colleagues. A warrant was issued for his arrest, 19 May 1685, but he evaded capture and succeeded in joining Monmouth in the West Country on 14 June where he was assigned command of the rebels' Yellow Regiment. Following the defeat at Sedgemoor, 6 July 1685, Mathews escaped to the Dutch Republic where he became an unofficial leader of the 'ungodly' British exiles in Amsterdam – a group principally distinguished by hard drinking and nightly revelry – and was accordingly excluded from James II's general pardons of 1686 and 1688. His estates were confiscated and awarded to his brother William in July 1688, although possession was easily regained after the Glorious Revolution. He returned to England

with the Williamite invasion force, November 1688, and was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the dragoon regiment of Colonel Richard Leveson (1659–1699), 31 December 1688. He was promoted colonel of the Royal Dragoons, 21 June 1690, and brigadier, 4 October 1694. He died, 28 May 1697 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 8, 221; II. 250; Grey, *Secret History*, 74–121; Wigfield, *Monmouth Rebels*, 113; Robin Clifton, *The Last Popular Rebellion* (London, 1984), 153–154, 160, 230–231; Peter Earle, *Monmouth's Rebels: The Road to Sedgemoor, 1685* (London, 1977), 32, 33, 35, 154; Elizabeth D'Oyley, *James, Duke of Monmouth* (London, 1938), 268–269; J. Kent Clark, *Goodwin Wharton* (Oxford, 1984), 127, 132; Price, *Cold Caleb*, 152–168; *Cf*, X. 554; *Lj*, XIV. 645; *CSPD*, 1685, 157; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 1992). See MATHEWS, William.

MATHEWS, William (d.1701)

William Mathews, of Llandaff, Glamorgan, was a younger brother of Edward Mathews. He was commissioned ensign in the wartime infantry regiment of Henry Somerset, marquis of Worcester and 1st duke of Beaufort (1629–1700), 1673; 2nd lieutenant, October 1676, in the ad hoc battalion sent to Virginia under Lieutenant Colonel Herbert Jeffreys (d.1679) to suppress Nathaniel Bacon's Rebellion, returning to England in 1678; and captain of one of the four reinforcement companies sent to Tangier, 1679, which were incorporated into the 1st Tangier Regiment. Percy Kirke, an excellent judge of military potential, held a high opinion of Mathews and, following a short furlough in England, during January 1683 his command was converted into the battalion's grenadier company. He fought at Sedgemoor, 6 July 1685, before transferring into the 1st Foot Guards on 26 July 1685 as captain of the grenadier company, replacing Captain Francis Hawley (d.1692) who was promoted major of the new dragoon regiment of Colonel John Berkeley, 4th Viscount Fitz-hardinge from 1690 (1650–1712), 17 July 1685. In the summer of 1688, Mathews successfully petitioned the Treasury to be granted his brother Edward's confiscated estates. Mathews was raised to major of the 1st Foot Guards, 31 December 1688; JP for Middlesex, 13 May 1690; and brevet colonel of foot, 14 September 1691. Despite suspicion of mild Jacobite leanings in 1692, he was promoted lieutenant colonel of the 2nd Foot Guards, 26 February 1695, and brigadier general, 9 March 1702. He married a lady named Sarah and their son, William, later a captain in the 2nd Foot Guards, was born before 28 November 1690 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 145, 186, 255, 302, 320; II. 25; III. 2; V. 16, 46; VI. 55; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 228, 252; Childs, *Kirke*, 67, 70; John Childs, 'The abortive invasion of 1692', in Eveline Cruickshanks and Edward Corp (eds), *The Stuart*

Court in Exile and the Jacobites (London, 1995), 68; *CSPC, 1675–1676*, No. 1055; *CSPD, 1685*, 278; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 9–10, 174; *CSPD, 1694–1695*, 396; *CSPD, 1695*, 172; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1992; *CTB, 1703*, 5; Letters 80, 109, 132). See BARBOUR, Thomas; COLLIER, Henry; MATHEWS, Edward; WINGFIELD, Charles; WINGFIELD, George.

MATTHEWS, *see* MATHEWS.

MAYMURAN, *see* MAIMARĀN.

MAYNARD, Thomas

Thomas Maynard, of Plymouth, belonged to a family long established in the Lisbon wine trade. His father was probably Walter Maynard, a wine importer. Maynard began his career as a junior officer in the Commonwealth Navy but, before 1655, was employed as a dockyard official in Plymouth and a local intelligence gatherer for secretary of state John Thurloe (1616–1668). He applied for the post of English consul in Lisbon and was appointed on 27 August 1655, assuming duties in the following year. His salary comprised one half of one per cent of the value of all English goods imported into and exported from Portugal. A lifelong Protestant dissenter – his religion was listed as Presbyterian in 1672 – Maynard was arrested by the Portuguese Inquisition shortly after arrival and briefly detained. Despite being regarded as ‘Cromwell’s agent at Lisbon’, by December 1657 he had become ‘very inclinable to help the king all he can’, an expedient change of loyalty that enabled Maynard to remain in post until 1689. He was promoted consul general in Portugal, 31 July 1685, with responsibilities extending to the Azores, Madeira, and the Portuguese enclaves along the Moroccan coast. He appears to have been a competent administrator and popular among the English merchants trading with Portugal, which doubtless meant that he turned a blind eye to their sharp practices. His brother, Andrew, was listed in 1665 as a captain in the infantry regiment of Lieutenant Colonel Francis Moore (d.1665) in the British Brigade in Portugal. He married Agnes: one of their five sons, Christopher Maynard, was vice consul in Lisbon in 1665 (Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 238; C.R. Boxer, *List of the State Papers Portugal, 1661–1780*, in the *Public Record Office, London*, 3 vols (Lisbon, 1979); Charles Sellers, *Oporto, Old and New, being a Historical Record of the Port Wine Trade* (London, 1899), 49–52; Philippus van Limborch, *The History of the Inquisition*, 2 vols (London, 1731), I. 214; Barbour, ‘Consular service’, 566–567, 570; *Diary of Thomas Burton Esq.*, ed. J.T. Rutt, 4 vols (London, 1828), I. 214; Riley, *Last*

Ironsides, 122, 188; William Lithgow, *Travels and Voyages through Europe, Asia and Africa for Nineteen Years* (Edinburgh, 1752), 437–438; *CSPD*, 1672, 234; *CSPD*, 1685, 289, 408–409; *HMC*, *Heathcote MSS*, 34, 161, 177; *HMC*, *Dartmouth MSS*, III. 26–27; *Thurloe State Papers*, IV. 268; V. 41, 157, 374; *Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers*, ed. W.D. Macray and F.J. Routledge, 5 vols (Oxford, 1869–1970), V. 222; Huntingdonshire Record Office, CON 7/10/2; Letter 69). See WESTCOMBE, Sir Martin.

MEHREZ, *see* MUHRIZ.

MESQUITA, Joseph Bueno

Joseph Bueno Mesquita, a Sephardic Jew, was probably a son of Isaac Bueno de Mesquita. Resident in Morocco, he was involved in the negotiations between the States General of the United Provinces and the Moroccan court, which produced a draft treaty, October 1683, ratified in Meknès during the summer of 1684 (Hirschberg, II. 262–265; Letter 48).

MIDDLETON, John, 1st earl of (1619–1674)

John Middleton was the eldest son of Robert Middleton (d.1645), laird of Caldham, Mearns, Kincardineshire, and his wife Helen, daughter of Alexander Strachan of Thornton, Kincardineshire. The family took its surname from the lands of Middleton, Kincardineshire, which it had owned since 1154.

He was nominated governor of Tangier in 1667, although his patent was delayed until 12 May 1668 and he did not arrive in the colony until September 1669. His wife and son, Charles, joined him in 1671 and Lady Martha naturally assumed the leadership of Tangier's female society. Overall, he proved a conscientious governor who improved the city's fortifications. He possessed the moral courage to act independently trusting that the Tangier Committee in Whitehall would retrospectively support and fund his decisions. However, a lifetime of heavy drinking eventually destroyed the equilibrium of his personality leading to intemperate rages, protracted sulks, and unpredictable moods. It also wrecked his physical health and he endured frequent bouts of sickness. Suffering from a flux, he arose in the middle of the night searching for a candle but tripped over his servant, who was sleeping across the doorway, and broke his arm close to the shoulder. Sepsis set in and he died, 3 July 1674 (Edward M. Furgol, 'Middleton, John', *ODNB*; Charles Rogers, *Memorials of the Scottish Families of Strachan and Wise* (printed privately, 1877), 32–33; Luke, *Tangier, passim*; Jones, *Middleton*, 1–25; Dorothy

Middleton, *The Life of Charles, 2nd Earl of Middleton, 1650–1719* (London, 1957), 15–45; Letter 43). See LUKE, John.

MORDAUNT, Henry, 2nd earl of Peterborough (c.1623–1697)

Henry Mordaunt was the son and heir of John Mordaunt, 1st earl of Peterborough (c.1599–1643), and his wife Elizabeth Howard (1603–1671), daughter of William, Lord Howard of Effingham (1577–1615). Appointed governor of Tangier, 16 September 1661, he took possession of the city on 29 January 1662. Unsited to the responsibility – he complained that he had insufficient troops to attempt any serious military operations, lacked the money to rebuild the fortifications, and felt the appointment beneath his honour and dignity – he was recalled in December 1662 and compensated with a life pension of £1,000 per annum, which was rarely paid. He converted to Roman Catholicism in 1687 (Victor Stater, ‘Mordaunt, Henry’, *ODNB*; Robert Halstead, *Succinct Genealogies of the Noble and Ancient Houses of Alno &c.*, 2 vols (London, 1685), II. 405–441; Letter 91).

MORDAUNT, Sir John (b.1637)

John Mordaunt of Oakley, Bedfordshire, was a son of John and Elizabeth Mordaunt and a great-great-grandson of Henry, 1st Baron Mordaunt of Turvey (d.1562). On 10 December 1667, in St Mary, Savoy, he married Elizabeth Gurnay, a widowed daughter of William Adams of Pitsford, Northamptonshire, a counsellor in the Inner Temple. They had one son, Henry, sewer to Queen Mary II, who succumbed to the pressure of unpaid gambling debts and committed suicide.

Mordaunt was commissioned cornet in the troop of Tangier Horse commanded by his relative, Lord Peterborough, 14 October 1661, and he may have been unofficial deputy governor between 1661 and 1663; lieutenant in the Governor’s Regiment, April 1664; and captain in the Deputy Governor’s Regiment, 7 June 1664. By this time, he was heartily sick of being marooned in Tangier but his request to ‘go where other experience may be learned, if I may’, was ignored and he was listed a captain in the Governor’s Regiment, January 1666. He was knighted in Whitehall, 17 December 1669, for outstanding leadership during the harassing actions in June and July.

Following a succession of quarrels and high-handed actions, including an assault upon Elizabeth Coningsby, who was dragged from bed by the hair prior to the burglary of her home, carried out with the assistance of the king’s soldiers, on 25 January 1672 he was court-martialled for treason and sentenced to be shot to

death. Subsequently twice reprieved by Governor Middleton, on 11 May 1672 he wrote, in pencil because he was denied ink, to the Privy Council in Whitehall asking that his case be heard in England. During his lengthy confinement in Tangier, which reached beyond 13 September 1673, the provost marshal turned a blind eye to visits by his mistress, Dona Aguda de Fontes. It was suggested that a 'gift' of £200 to Governor Middleton via Lady Martha Middleton might secure his freedom but this affront to his honour was spurned. He sailed to England aboard HMS *Leopard* (4th rate, 44 guns) in the custody of her captain, 8 December 1673. On 31 March 1674, he received a royal pardon for all crimes committed in Tangier up to 13 October 1673. Whether he went back to Tangier thereafter is unclear but he was certainly in England early in 1678 to receive a captaincy in the wartime infantry battalion of William, 3rd Baron Alington of Kinard (c.1634–1685), on 17 February. He had returned to North Africa before 1681 because, in that year, he was accused of defamation by Edward Hughes, commissary general of the musters in Tangier. The case was heard by the Tangier Recorder and Hughes was awarded damages of fifty pounds sterling. Denying the 'false and malicious charges', Mordaunt appealed to the king and council in Whitehall, 23 June 1684, seeking the return of his fifty pounds. The charges were duly dropped. Seven of his leased houses in Tangier were demolished during preparations for the evacuation and he sought compensation: he received £93 5s on 20 February 1685. He was living in London, 1704.

John Luke records Mordaunt as brash, reckless, irresponsible, insubordinate, quarrelsome, bad tempered, frequently intoxicated, and immoral. In February 1672 he was accused of impregnating his mistress and then procuring 'something' to induce miscarriage (*Le Neve's Pedigree*, 81, 221, 228; Drenth and Riley, I. 114, 120, 123, 124, 126, 128; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 212; Luke, *Tangier*, 29, 59, 65, 86, 91, 93, 97, 99–100, 102, 104–105, 127, 156, 201, 216, 236; Luttrell, *Historical Relation*, VI. 133; *CSPD, 1673–1675*, 51, 214; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 2, 76–77; *CSPD, 1685*, 487; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 1229; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1764–1765; CO 279/3, fo. 214; BL Sloane MSS 1961, fos. 1–101; Letter 80). See HUGHES, Edward; Appendix C, The Tangier Horse.

MORTIMER, Andrew

Andrew Mortimer, an ensign in 1st Tangier Regiment, arrived in the colony during 'Lord Inchiqun's time of being governor' (1674–1680). He was 'put into a house' on which he spent £188 5s on repairs, which were completed in 1680. He was in the same rank and regiment until at least 1687. An Andrew Mortimer, probably this officer, was

commissioned captain in the infantry battalion of Sir John Hanmer, 3rd Bt of Hanmer (d.1701), 12 February 1694.

Another Andrew Mortimer, possibly his son or close relative, was appointed ensign in Hanmer's Foot, 14 December 1694, and captain, 12 December 1701. He fought at Almanza, 1707, where he was captured (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 302, 320; II. 25, 132; IV. 26, 247; *CSPD*, 1694–1695, 17, 356–357; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 438; Letter 34).

MUHRIZ, Abu Abbas Ahmed ibn (d.1687)

Abu Abbas Ahmed ibn Muhriz was a nephew of Sultan Moulay Ismail. When Moulay Ismail succeeded al-Rashid II as sultan of Morocco, 1672, the city and region of Marrakesh chose Ahmed ibn Muhriz as its ruler. Moulay Ismail promptly marched south, defeated his nephew, and recaptured Marrakesh but Muhriz returned in 1674 and fortified the city. Ismail besieged Marrakesh, 1675–1677, and took it by assault in June 1677: 10,000 prisoners were subsequently massacred. Muhriz fled to the southerly province of Sus where he was recognized as king of Draa. He invaded sub-Saharan Africa in 1680. Thus strengthened, in 1683 he resumed his war against Moulay Ismail until a truce was agreed in November. He was killed during the Siege of Taroudant in the autumn of 1687 (Louis de Chénier, *The Present State of the Empire of Morocco*, 2 vols (London, 1788), II. 148–228; Mercer, 142–143; Windus, 470–471; Letters 43, 56, 63, 106, 129, 132, 150). See SHARIF, Moulay Ismail ibn.

NEATBY, *see* NEDBY.

NEDBY, Charles

Charles Nedby was the lieutenant of Captain Charles Macarty's troop in Monmouth's Regiment of Horse in French service, 31 January 1676–1678; captain in Monmouth's Horse on the English establishment, 10 February 1678; disbanded in 1679; captain in the cavalry regiment of Charles, 1st Baron Gerard of Brandon (c.1618–1694), 23 July 1679, but the unit was not raised; captain of an independent troop of horse in Tangier, 13 July 1680; captain in the Royal Dragoons, 22 November 1683; and captain in the Queen's Regiment of Horse (Colonel Sir John Lanier), 6 June 1685. Because of his decidedly Whiggish leanings, Monmouth thought Nedby a likely agent provocateur to operate within the English standing army prior to and during his invasion of England in June 1685 but Nedby decided that Monmouth's prospects were poor and remained loyal to James II, serving with his troop at the Battle of Sedgemoor. He was rewarded by promotion to lieutenant colonel of the cavalry regiment of James Hamilton (1658–1712), earl of Arran and 4th duke of

Hamilton from 1698, 28 July 1685. Nedby had died or otherwise left the army before 28 February 1687 and his lieutenant colonelcy was awarded to John Parker (c.1651–c.1719) (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 203, 256, 268, 301, 314; II. 92, 97; Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 65; C.C. Trench, *The Western Rising* (Harlow, 1969), 180; Atkinson, *Royal Dragoons*, 24–25, 29–30, 38, 40–41, 49; *CSPD, 1675–1676*, 537; *CSPD, 1679–1680*, 557, 583–584; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 1472; Letter 35). See Appendix C, The Tangier Horse.

NEVELL, *see* NEVILLE.

NEVILLE, John (c.1644–1697)

John Neville was a great grandson of Henry Neville, 6th Baron Abergavenny (c.1527–1587). A seafaring family, the Nevilles were descended from Gilbert de Neville (1042–1118), admiral to William of Normandy. John Neville went to sea as a volunteer in 1672 and was commissioned lieutenant of the French prize, HMS *Ruby* (3rd rate, 66 guns), in the following year. He was appointed to HMS *Sapphire* (5th rate, 32 guns), 1676, which was attached to Sir John Narborough's Mediterranean squadron. The *Sapphire's* captain, Thomas Harman, was killed during action with an Algerine pirate, 9 September 1677: his replacement was Sir Cloudesley Shovell who became Neville's lifelong friend and patron. In November 1679 Neville led eighteen seamen in battle against a Moorish attack on Tangier. On 23 December 1680, Admiral Arthur Herbert appointed Neville 2nd lieutenant of his flagship, HMS *Bristol* (4th rate, 48 guns). On 21 February 1681, Neville was promoted post captain and appointed to command the Tangier yacht, HMY *Anne* (unrated, 8 guns). Herbert departed from the Mediterranean in 1682, leaving Neville as pro tem English consul in Algiers. A man of action rather than diplomacy, he was unsuited to this role and much relieved when his successor, Sir Paul Rycout (1629–1700), arrived in October 1683. From 1685 he held a series of commands: HMS *Rupert* (3rd rate, 64 guns), 1685; HMS *Garland* (5th rate, 34 guns), 6 September 1685; HMS *Crown* (4th rate, 48 guns), 1686–1687; HMS *Elizabeth* (3rd rate, 70 guns), 1688–1689; and HMS *Henrietta* (3rd rate, 62 guns), 1689, in which he served at the Battle of Bantry Bay, 1 May 1689. After the *Henrietta* had been wrecked in Plymouth Sound on 25 December 1689, Neville was appointed to HMS *Royal Sovereign* (1st rate, 100 guns), February 1690, Herbert's flagship at the Battle of Beachy Head, 30 June 1690. He transferred to HMS *Kent* (3rd rate, 70 guns), September 1690, serving at the Siege of Cork in October, where he fought as a volunteer in Marlborough's corps during the final assault, and

the Battle of La Hogue, 29 May–4 June 1692. His final ship was HMS *Britannia* (1st rate, 70 guns), January 1693. He was promoted rear admiral, July 1693, and second in command of the Anglo-Dutch fleet in the Mediterranean. He was advanced to vice admiral, 28 April 1696, and commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, 2 November 1696. On arrival at Cadiz in November 1696, Neville was directed to take his fifteen warships to the Caribbean via Madeira thence to Cartagena to intercept a French fleet. However, the operation was unsuccessful and, taking the usual northerly route back to European waters, Neville died from disease on 17 August 1697 while his flagship, HMS *Cambridge* (3rd rate, 80 guns), was anchored in the James River, Virginia (Charnock, *Biographia*, II. 63–74; Letters 1, 91).

NICHOLSON, Sir Francis (1655–1728)

Francis Nicholson, born at Downholme Park, near Richmond, Yorkshire, on 12 November 1655, was either a son of Thomas Nicholson, a local gentleman farmer, or an illegitimate child of Charles Paulet, 6th marquis of Winchester and 1st duke of Bolton (c.1630–1699), who owned the nearby Bolton Hall estate in Swaledale. Certainly, his career was actively promoted by both Paulet and his son-in-law, John Egerton, 3rd earl of Bridgewater (1646–1701). Young Nicholson served in Paulet's Swaledale household as a page and received some schooling. He entered the army as an ensign, 9 January 1678, in Captain John Richardson's company in the Holland Regiment of Foot. This wartime company was disbanded in 1679 and Nicholson secured a lieutenant's commission in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680, in which post he continued until 1686. In Tangier, he became Percy Kirke's aide-de-camp and, despite his junior rank and ferocious temper, was entrusted with several delicate diplomatic missions to the alcaid of Alcazar and the sultan's court at Meknès, experiences said later critics, that provided lessons in authoritarianism. Information concerning his firm and effective handling of Moulay Ismail came to the attention of the principal fount of colonial patronage, William Blathwayt (1649–1717), the secretary at war and secretary to the lords of trade and plantations. Nicholson was commissioned captain of an independent company of foot raised for service in the Dominion of New England, July 1686; lieutenant governor of the dominion and *de facto* governor of New York, 1688; lieutenant governor of Virginia, 1692; governor of Maryland, 1692–1698; and governor of Virginia, 1698–1705. He led the expedition to Nova Scotia in October 1710; governor of Nova Scotia, 1712–1715; and governor of South Carolina, 1721–1725. Nicholson was knighted in

1720. He died, unmarried, in London, 4 March 1728 (Kevin R. Hardwick, 'Nicholson, Sir Francis', *ODNB*; Drenth and Riley, I. 133–134; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 221, 269, 323; II. 27, 83; Webb, *Governors-General*, 475; S.S. Webb, 'The Strange Career of Francis Nicholson', *William and Mary Quarterly*, 23 (1966), 513–548; Childs, *Kirke*, 42; Routh, *Tangier*, 231; Randy Dunn, 'Patronage and governance in Francis Nicholson's Empire', in Nancy L. Rhoden (ed.), *English Atlantics Revisited: Essays Honouring Ian K. Steele* (Montreal, 2007), 63; Bruce T. McCully, 'From the North Riding to Morocco: The Early Years of Governor Francis Nicholson, 1655–1728', *William and Mary Quarterly*, 19 (1962), 534–556; Glickman, 'Empire', 247; Letters 90, 93, 107, 108, 110, 111, 112, 114, 118, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 128, 135, 139, 144, 146, 150). See ONBY, Thomas.

NOLDEN, Ernestus (d.1684)

Ernestus Nolden was formally appointed master carpenter to the garrison of Tangier, 1 October 1682, although he had served in an acting capacity since 1675. He was paid three shillings a day, rising to five shillings, 13 February 1683. He died shortly after returning to England following the evacuation. On 15 December 1684, his widow and executrix, Barbara, 'being in a miserable, necessitous condition', petitioned for the payment of his arrears. She was granted £14 'on account', 22 January 1685, but the final, adjusted Tangier reckonings found that Nolden owed £70 13s 0d among the former inhabitants. After deducting these debts, settlement of her late husband's arrears was eventually made to Barbara Nolden on 12 July 1687 in the form of a daily pension of three shillings (*CTB, 1681–1685*, 1452; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 846, 1407, 1451, 1512; Letters 44, 50).

NORWOOD, Henry (c.1614–1689)

Henry Norwood, a cousin of Captain Anthony Rodney, was the second son of Henry Norwood (d.1616) of West Camel, Somerset, barrister of the Middle Temple, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rodney (c.1551–1612) of Rodney Stoke, Somerset. Destined for a legal career, Norwood entered the Inner Temple in 1637 but joined the royalist army in 1642 and fought as either a captain of foot or a volunteer at the Siege of Bristol, 1643. He had been promoted major by 1645 and was always known thereafter as 'Major Norwood'. Norwood travelled to the Netherlands in 1646 and thence to Virginia in 1649. Following a less than satisfactory experience of the colonies, he returned to Holland in 1650 and was resident in London by 1652 where he joined the Sealed Knot. He

was involved in most of the conspiracies against the Commonwealth and Protectorate and imprisoned on several occasions. In March 1660, after his final release, he conveyed letters to Charles II in the Netherlands. His modest rewards included the life-captaincy of Sandown Castle, Kent, and, on 7 September 1661, the lieutenant colonelcy of Andrew, Lord Rutherford's infantry battalion, then garrisoning Dunkirk and Mardyke. In addition, he was appointed deputy governor of Dunkirk, March–November 1662, to cover Governor Rutherford's frequent absences: it was Norwood who implemented the sale of Dunkirk to France in 1662.

The battalions of Rutherford and Roger Alsop were then disbanded and the soldiers sent to reinforce Tangier. Norwood was appointed lieutenant colonel of the 1st Tangier Regiment, 9 April 1663, and fought with distinction against the Moors on 9 June. During July, he carried to London details of a possible agreement with al-Ghailan and did not return until the following June thus missing the defeat at the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664. Now colonel of foot, Norwood opened negotiations with al-Ghailan but the resultant treaty proved unsustainable and hostilities were renewed. Norwood again sailed for England in March 1665 to raise reinforcements: 500 were levied and 'quartered', i.e. imprisoned, in and around Plymouth until March 1666 when they were shipped to Tangier accompanied by Norwood bearing a commission as lieutenant governor and commander-in-chief, dated 21 February 1666: Governor Belaysse left for England one month before his arrival. In the interim, the local situation had been transformed. Al-Ghailan had come under severe military pressure from Sultan al-Rashid II and, in 1667, was besieged in Asilah whence he appealed to Norwood for assistance. Some artillery was dispatched but al-Ghailan was driven from Asilah in 1668 and sought refuge in Tangier. Initially, relations were courteous and harmonious until al-Ghailan accused Norwood of breaking an agreement and stealing some gold and jewels from a chest commended to his safekeeping and selling, without permission, four or five of his slaves. Al-Ghailan complained to the Tangier Committee, suggesting that Norwood should be dismissed. Despite his denials, Norwood had indeed disposed of the slaves for his own profit and 'inspected' the contents of the box, which had been broken open by a blacksmith named Collins: although no primary evidence of theft was ever produced, very strong rumours and suspicion dogged his remaining time in Tangier and sullied his subsequent reputation. In addition, the persistent stories of malfeasance damaged the trust between Tangier's merchants and Moroccan traders. Eventually, Norwood offered the unconvincing explanation that he had indeed removed seven, silver pieces-of-eight

plus several gold ducats from the chest but only to recompense al-Ghailan's several Tangerine creditors.

Apart from its questionable probity, Norwood's government was characterized by improvements to the fortifications and, in 1668, the grant of a charter enabling the establishment of a civic authority. Norwood quickly came to resent the subsequent civilian interference in garrison affairs and squabbled with Mayor John Bland over the sale of unlicensed wine. Extremely vexed at being passed over for the vacant governorship – Lord Middleton was appointed in October 1669 – he returned to England, a departure hastened by his growing reputation for dishonesty and awkwardness and fanned at every opportunity by Bland. He joined the Tangier Committee in 1673, serving until 1680. In addition, he was treasurer for Virginia, 1661–1673; warden of the Fleet Prison, c.1670–1676; common councillor of Gloucester, 1671–1672; alderman, 1672–1689; mayor, 1672–1673; MP for Gloucester, 1675–1679; and deputy lieutenant for Gloucestershire, 11 June 1685. Norwood did not marry and lived in retirement on a small property at Leckhampton, Gloucestershire (*Thurloe State Papers*, III, 129–130; J.H. Trye, *Colonel Henry Norwood of Leckhampton, Co. Gloucester* (Bristol, 1925); H. Hardacre, 'The Further Adventures of Henry Norwood', *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 68 (1959), 271–283; David Underdown, *Royalist Conspiracy in England, 1649–1660* (New Haven, 1960), 14, 130, 344; *HPT*; Drenth and Riley, I, 78–79, 120, 127; Newman, *Royalist Officers*, 275; Routh, *Tangier*, 92–98, 125; Luke, *Tangier*, 159, 178–179, 184, 187–190, 236–237; *CSPD, 1661–1662*, 85–86; *CSPD, 1665–1666*, 58, 74; *CSPD, 1685*, 189; *CSPV, 1661–1664*, 265; *CTB, 1660–1667*, 422; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 304). See ALSO, Roger; BLAND, John; AL-GHAILAN, Khedir; RODNEY, Anthony; RUTHERFORD, Andrew; ST JOHN, Thomas.

NOWLAND, *see* NOLDEN.

O'BRIEN, Kennedy

Kennedy O'Brien was a captain in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 1667. An officer of this name was a captain in the infantry regiment of Justin Macarty, 1st Viscount Mountcashel (c.1623–1694), in the Jacobite army in Ireland, 1689, but this may not have been the same person (Drenth and Riley, I, 127; D'Alton, *Illustrations*, 313).

O'BRIEN, William, 2nd earl of Inchiquin (c.1640–1692)

William O'Brien was the son of Murrough O'Brien, 1st earl of Inchiquin (c.1614–1674), and his wife Elizabeth, née St Leger

(d.1685). He was appointed vice admiral and governor of Tangier, 1674, in succession to the earl of Middleton, where he quickly demonstrated an egregious lack of aptitude and leadership. Until finally recalled in 1680, Inchiquin was frequently absent in England – he was allowed a two-year furlough, 1676–1678 – leaving the government in the more capable hands of lieutenant governors Roger Alsop and Sir Palmes Fairborne (W.W. Webb, rev. Harman Murtagh, ‘O’Brien, William’, *ODNB*; Letter 141). See ALSOP, Roger; FAIRBORNE, Sir Palmes.

OGILBY, Robert

Robert Ogilby was commissioned lieutenant of Captain Cuthbert Carre’s company in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 1 August 1678, and saw action during 1680. No further record of this officer has yet been discovered (Drenth and Riley, I. 129, 139; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 240; Letter 42).

OHADU, *see* BEN HADDU, Ahmed Mohammed Attar.

OMAR, alcaid of Alcazar, *see* BEN HADDU HAMAMI, Omar.

ONBY, Thomas

Thomas Onby, a London merchant of Puritan background, was English consul in Salée from before 1673. He was probably a son of Humphrey Onby, a calico merchant and English consul at Algiers until 1653. In commercial partnership with Nathaniel Lodington, who was based in London, Onby handled business in Salée, at least until the late 1670s when both men moved to Tangier. In January 1683 Percy Kirke appointed Onby interpreter and advisor to Lieutenant Francis Nicholson during a mission to Sultan Moulay Ismail in Meknès, suggesting a degree of mutual trust plus the possession of both political nous and linguistic expertise. After suffering ‘considerable losses’ through adverse trading conditions and the demolition of Tangier in 1684, Onby had returned to England by 1685 and petitioned for a place in the customs or excise, 11 April 1687 (Routh, *Tangier*, 101, 233, 302; *Tangier Texts*, 227–228; K.R. Andrews, *Ships, Money and Politics: Seafaring and Naval Enterprise in the Reign of Charles I* (Cambridge, 1991), 182; *CTB, 1669–1672*, 285; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 672, 1299; Letters 67, 68, 71, 80, 93, 103, 110, 112, 114, 128). See LODINGTON, Nathaniel; NICHOLSON, Francis.

ONEBY, *see* ONBY.

PARIENTE, Solomon

Solomon Pariente belonged to a Sephardic Jewish family that had settled in Fez during the early sixteenth century. Already a wealthy merchant – ‘I brought here about two thousand pounds besides my wife’s jewels and plate and household goods, insomuch that they called me here the Rich Jew’ – he arrived in Tangier in 1675 to work as translator and diplomatic advisor to Governor Lord Inchiquin. Subsequently, he also acted for Sir Palmes Fairborne, Edward Sackville, and Percy Kirke. In 1683 he applied to Kirke for financial assistance, complaining that he had laboured for the government without ‘compensation’ and to the neglect of his own affairs, having ‘pawned my house, some jewels, and plate, into the mayor’s and Mr Roth’s [Alderman Edward Rothe] hands; and besides all this I owe money to several persons’. On 28 October 1683, Pariente’s petition was referred to Samuel Pepys for adjudication (Routh, *Tangier*, 276; Hirschberg, II, 276–277; Paul B. Fenton and David G. Littman, *Exile in the Maghreb: Jews under Islam, Sources and Documents, 997–1912* (Lanham, MD, 2016), 434; Meakin, *Land of the Moors*, 121; HMC, *Dartmouth MSS*, I, 97, 104; Letters 38, 53, 141).

PETERBOROUGH, 2nd earl of, *see* MORDUANT.

PHILLIPS, Thomas (d.1693)

Thomas Phillips was Welsh, possibly from either Carmarthenshire or Pembrokeshire. Appointed a gunner at the Tower of London in 1672, he served on board the fleet during the 3rd Anglo-Dutch War, 1672–1674, where he came to the notice of George Legge, later 1st Baron Dartmouth, whose patronage secured an ensign’s commission in Legge’s Portsmouth garrison company in 1678. Having already acquired some reputation as a landscape artist and cartographic draughtsman, Phillips was commissioned ensign in the Ordnance Office, at a daily wage of ten shillings, and accompanied Dartmouth’s expedition to evacuate and destroy Tangier: his fanciful illustrations of the principal structures and much-exaggerated, even mendacious, depictions of the demolitions were produced to Charles II as evidence that the task had been satisfactorily executed. In fact, by mid January 1685 the Moors had virtually rebuilt the town and erected scaffolding prior to reconstructing the walls, although the mole was beyond immediate redemption. He was rewarded by appointment as 3rd engineer in the English Ordnance Office, April 1684.

In June 1684 Phillips travelled to Europe to observe the aftermath of the French siege of Luxembourg, 27 April–7 June 1684, receiving

an account of operations from the great Vauban. He next inspected the defences of Trier and all the new French posts in Lorraine. At Dartmouth's request, assisted by Francis Povey, he then surveyed the fortifications of Ireland, 1684–1685. Despite producing a highly critical report, he was promoted 2nd engineer in the Ordnance Office, 1685, and captain of the Royal Company of Miners, which mustered in the Royal Regiment of Fusiliers, 10 December 1687. During the summer of 1687, Phillips designed and constructed a temporary fort at the army camp on Hounslow Heath. Following the fall of his patron, Dartmouth, at the Glorious Revolution, Phillips was ordered to Ireland but declined to serve the new regime. Accordingly, in December 1689 Schomberg dismissed him from his posts as 2nd engineer and captain of the Royal Company of Miners. Nevertheless, competent, professional, British military engineers were rare and partial reinstatement followed in July 1690, when he was engaged to work on the Portsmouth fortifications. In 1691 restoration to 2nd engineer and appointment as engineer to Marlborough's expedition to capture Cork and Waterford, for which highly successful service he was awarded a royal bounty of £100, completed his rehabilitation. In May 1691 he was appointed supervisor of the Protestant militia in County Wicklow. In 1693 he was promoted brevet colonel and chief engineer of the train of brass ordnance for marine service. He tested two bomb vessels and was much impressed by the new equipment: 'our shooting is much straiter than in mortars from the shore, and our lengths with the same quantity of powder beyond expectation'. Phillips commanded the bomb vessels and fire-ships during the three-day bombardment of St Malo, 16–18 November 1693. On 19 November, Phillips supervised the running into St Malo harbour of a 300-ton galliot packed with gunpowder. The vessel went aground and exploded prematurely but still demolished the sea wall and numerous houses. Phillips was seriously hurt during this attack and died from his injuries on 22 November 1693 aboard HMS *Norwich* (4th rate, 48 guns), the flagship of the expedition commander, Commodore John Benbow (1653–1702), in Guernsey Road. His body was brought back to Portsmouth where it was buried, with full military honours, in St Mary's church on 29 November. Phillips had always depended upon his salary and official emoluments and his widow, Frances, who had five children to support, was left in straitened circumstances. She was granted a gratuity of £30, translated into an annual pension from 1697, while their son, Thomas, was awarded a bursary to study engineering (Harman Murtagh, 'Phillips, Thomas', *ODNB*; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 226; II. 28, 113; III. 304–305, 403–404; Childs, *Williamite Wars*, 243, 273; Routh, *Tangier*, 264, 266, 360, 362; Elbl, *Portuguese*

Tangier, 73, 473, 823–828; Simon Turner, ‘Views of Tangier by Robert Thacker and Thomas Phillips’, *Print Quarterly*, 32 (2015), 395–411; Saunders, *Fortress Builder*, 328–329; *SR*, V. 584–597; *CSPD*, 1684–1685, 287; *CSPD*, 1686–1687, 159; *CSPD*, 1690–1691, 128; *CSPD*, 1691–1692, 428; *CSPD*, 1693, 291, 339, 346; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 1811; *CTB*, 1689–1692, 1218, 1587, 1692; *CTB*, 1693–1696, 430–431; *HMC*, *Dartmouth MSS*, I. 116, 119–120; National Library of Ireland, MS 2557 and MS 3137, Thomas Phillips’s Maps; Letter 113). See BECKMAN, Sir Martin; GOMME, Sir Bernard de; LEGGE, George; POVEY, Francis.

PINCKNEY, *see* PINKNEY.

PINKNEY, John

John Pinkney was commissioned ensign of Major Sir James Lesley’s company in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 1 March 1681, and lieutenant of James’s Gay’s company, February 1682. Following the evacuation of Tangier in 1684, Gay’s company was one of four from Kirke’s battalion transferred to the Irish standing army. It was incorporated into the infantry battalion of Sir William King (d.1706). King surrendered his colonelcy to Theodore Russell (d.1700), mayor of Galway from 1674 until 1685, shortly after James II’s accession on 6 February 1685. Pinkney was cashiered, probably in 1686 or 1687, when Russell’s regiment was purged by Tyrconnell. Pinkney was listed as a captain in Princess Anne of Denmark’s Foot in 1689 but had left the regiment before 14 October 1692 (Drenth and Riley, I. 131–132; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 294, 302; III. 107; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 4, 14, 91–92, 143, 152; *CSPD*, 1685, 78; *HMC*, *Ormonde MSS*, os, I. 406, 429, 446; Letter 42). See GAY, James.

PITTS, Bartholomew

Bartholomew Pitts was an ensign in the 1st Tangier Regiment in 1681. No further record of this officer has yet been found (*CTB*, 1685–1689, 844; Letters 19, 34). See ELLIOTT, Roger.

PLYMOUTH, *see* FITZCHARLES.

POOPE, *see* POPE.

POPE, Roger

Roger Pope belonged to a collateral branch of the Popes of Wroxton Abbey, near Banbury, founders of Trinity College, Oxford, which was financially embarrassed through loyalty to Charles I. Lacking means, Pope joined the Life Guard after the Restoration as a private

gentleman. He was a member of the detachment that served with the French army, 1673–1674, and probably remained abroad in the British Brigade until 1678. His appointment as senior captain in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680, suggests that he had probably risen to commissioned rank while in France and thus acquired considerable military experience and competence. Pope was promoted major, 27 November 1680. Kirke provided him with a letter of recommendation to Colonel George Legge, Master General of the Ordnance, 25 April 1681. By December 1682 he was in ‘great extremity for want of money, being sixteen months in arrears’ and allowed to attend his affairs in England. Early in March 1683 he returned to Tangier but had sold his commission to Major Zachariah Tiffin before October 1683 and appears to have retired from the army. He was married: his wife was referred to as a ‘barren bitch’, 26 November 1672 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 269, 279; Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 108; Richard Cannon, *Historical Records of the British Army: The Fourth, or King’s Own, Regiment of Foot* (London, 1839), 3; Davis, *Queen’s*, I. 211; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 92, 268; Luke, *Tangier*, 129, 172, 176–177; Letter 117).

POVEY, Francis

Francis Povey, a kinsman of Thomas Povey (c.1613–c.1705), treasurer of Tangier, 1662–1665, inherited a small estate but the income was insufficient to provide financial independence, so he took a position as clerk extraordinary in the Ordnance Office. He was promoted 3rd clerk to the clerk of the Ordnance Office in September 1670, serving until March 1680. In April, he sailed to Tangier as Ordnance Office storekeeper and served alongside Henry Sheres as a de facto master gunner during the remainder of that critical year. In July, he was awarded a local commission as comptroller of the train and ordnance by Governor Sir Palmes Fairborne in recognition of his contribution to Tangier’s defence. During Povey’s extended leave in England, December 1681–26 September 1682, Governor Percy Kirke commented to Colonel George Legge, Master General of the Ordnance, that ‘now Mr. Povey has gone there is not 2 men in town understands the art of gunnery ... He is a very honest man, so pray dispatch him to us as soon as it lies with your convenience.’ After the evacuation of Tangier, Povey was commissioned captain in the Ordnance Office, 1684, and comptroller of the royal train of artillery during the Sedgemoor campaign, 1685. He then assisted Thomas Phillips in surveying the fixed fortifications in Ireland before appointment as storekeeper at Tilbury Fort, 1686–1687. He was promoted surveyor and comptroller of the Ordnance Office in Ireland, 22 March 1687, in the rank of captain at an annual salary of £200.

Povey adhered to James II at the Glorious Revolution, forfeiting his offices. He journeyed to France but returned, illegally, in February–March 1695 and was arrested in Canterbury and sent to London. He reached an accommodation with the Williamite regime and was listed among those granted a licence to remain in England, 31 March 1698, in pursuance of the terms of the Correspondence with the Pretender Act, 1697 (9 Will. 3, c.1). In retirement, he wrote, *The Sea Gunners Companion, Or, Practical Rules, Explaining the Use of Ordnance and Other Stores in Sea Service* (London, 1702), wherein he demonstrated both theoretical knowledge and practical experience (Routh, *Tangier*, 178–179; Tomlinson, *Guns*, 48, 228, 233; Barbara C. Murison, ‘Povey, Thomas’, *ODNB*; F.D. Cleaveland, *Notes on the Early History of the Royal Regiment of Artillery* (Woolwich, 1892), 100; *State Letters of Henry, Earl of Clarendon, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland*, ed. Richard Powney, 2 vols (London, 1763), I. 255; *Cf*, XII. 187; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 51–52, 55, 72–73, 77; *CSPD, 1686–1687*, 397; *CSPD, 1694–1695*, 401, 403; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 30–31, 846, 1280; Letters 79, 92, 98, 137, 138). See PHILLIPS, Thomas; SHERES, Sir Henry.

PRESTON, John (d.1683)

John Preston, a Roman Catholic, was a captain in Lord James Douglas’s Scottish Regiment of Foot, 20 February 1678. Douglas’s was disbanded in Ireland in 1679 and the soldiers filled the vacancies in the Royal Scots. Preston was re-commissioned in the Royal Scots and travelled to Tangier with the regiment, arriving in July 1680. Following a quarrel, which may have been religious in nature, Preston was killed in April 1683 by Lieutenant Francis de la Rue (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 215, 318–319; Dalton, *Scots Army*, Part 2, 102; Childs, *Kirke*, 33–36; Letter 129). See RUE, Francis de la.

PRICE, Benjamin (d. c.1688)

Benjamin Price, a London merchant and financier, conducted much business in and through Cadiz. Until c.1671, he may have been a surveyor of the customs in the port of London. After becoming established in Cadiz, he clearly enjoyed extensive and reliable credit because Governor Percy Kirke, and his predecessor Edward Sackville, frequently used his services to cash bills of exchange drawn on the English Treasury, where, in turn, Price’s paper was always honoured: in effect, Price acted as banker to Tangier’s government. He was also a shipping agent and provided facilities for merchants from Antwerp and Amsterdam. David Price, probably an older relative, had acted as secretary to Sir Richard Fanshawe, 1st Bt of Ware Park, Hertfordshire (1608–1666), during his embassy

to Portugal, 1662–1663 (Pit Dehing, *Geld in Amsterdam: Wisselbank en Wisselkoersen, 1650–1725* (Hilversum, 2012), 226; *Handlist of British Diplomatic Representatives, 1509–1688*, ed. Gary M. Bell (London, 1990), 218; *CTB, 1669–1672*, 1127; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 24, 716, 783; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 259; *Arundel Castle Archives: Interim Handlists Nos 1–12*, ed. Francis W. Steer (Chichester, 1968), 12; *Original Letters of His Excellency Sir Richard Fanshaw during his Embassies in Spain and Portugal* (London, 1702), 9–12; PROB 11/394/169; Letters 7, 9, 17, 18, 19, 32, 52, 60, 61, 81, 84, 102).

PRIESTMAN, Henry (c.1647–1712)

Henry Priestman was commissioned 2nd lieutenant in the Royal Navy in 1672 at the relatively advanced age of 25 and served initially aboard HMS *Antelope* (4th rate, 40 guns). He was promoted post captain and appointed to command HMY *Richmond* (unrated, 8 guns), 1673–1674. Priestman served on the Mediterranean station for the next ten years commanding HMS *Lark* (6th rate, 18 guns), 1675–1677; HMS *Swan* (5th rate, 32 guns), 1678; HMS *Antelope* (4th rate, 48 guns), 1678–1680; HMS *Reserve* (4th rate, 34 guns), 1681–1683; and HMS *Bonaventure* (4th rate, 42 guns), May 1683 until 1685, in which vessel he participated in the evacuation of Tangier, 1684. Later that year he was appointed commodore of a small squadron patrolling the North African coast and the Straits of Gibraltar but, following his return in 1685, a period of ill health restricted his activities. During the 1688 emergency, Priestman was appointed to command HMS *Hampton Court* (3rd rate, 70 guns). As befitted a client and associate of Admiral Edward Russell, Priestman strongly supported the cause of William III of Orange, to the extent that Admiral Lord Dartmouth was greatly relieved when *Hampton Court* was detached from the main battle fleet. Priestman was rewarded by appointment to the Navy Board in 1689 as comptroller of stores. During 1690 he took command of HMS *Elizabeth* (3rd rate, 70 guns), which he fought at the Battle of Beachy Head, 30 June 1690. He was elevated to the Admiralty commission, 5 June 1690, sitting until 1699 when Russell's dismissal for alleged financial maladministration triggered his sympathetic resignation. Priestman was MP for New Shoreham, 1695–1698. His daughter Elizabeth married Henry, 2nd Baron Aylmer (d.1754), son of Admiral Matthew, 1st Baron Aylmer. Priestman died on 20 August 1712 and was buried in Westminster Abbey (*HPT*; Charnock, *Biographia*, I. 400–402; Hornstein, 159, 194, 199; Winfield, *Warships*, 119; *The Pocket Peerage of England, Scotland and Ireland*, 2 vols (London, 1790), II. 255; Ehrman, *Navy*, 342–343,

639–641, 644; Letters 116, 117, 118). See AYLMER, Matthew; RUSSELL, Edward.

PURCELL, Robert (d. c.1692)

Robert Purcell was the second son of Major General Sir Patrick Purcell (d.1651) of Croagh, County Limerick, and his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Fitzmaurice, 16th Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw (c.1574–1630). Since the sixteenth century, several family members had lived by the sword: Robert Purcell's maternal uncles, Captains Richard and Robert Fitzmaurice, were killed at the 1st Battle of Newbury, 1643. As an ensign, then lieutenant, Robert Purcell fought in France with the British Brigade until the partial recall in 1675: had he disobeyed this order and remained in France, he anticipated receiving an annuity and company in the French army. Subsequently, he lobbied twice for a commission in the Foot Guards but was unsuccessful, probably on account of his Roman Catholicism. He was commissioned 1st lieutenant in Thomas Dongan's Irish infantry regiment intended for the French service, 9 February 1678, but the unit proved inchoate and all commissions were cancelled in December. Unemployed once more, he petitioned the crown for financial relief, March 1681. Service in Tangier offered a route to a regular commission in one of the home establishments for many unemployed or otherwise disadvantaged officers. 'For a valuable consideration', Purcell purchased a company in the 2nd Tangier Regiment from Captain Maurice Annesley, 1 March 1683. However, some time inevitably elapsed before news of this appointment reached Tangier – Purcell's travel pass was not issued until 30 July 1683 – and he arrived to discover that Percy Kirke had lost patience and filled the vacancy by granting a field commission to Maurice Roche. Notwithstanding, Kirke continued Roche on the muster rolls for a further six months to enable him to draw some financial benefit until finally admitting Purcell. His regiment sailed back in England, March–April 1684, and Purcell's company was one of five detached and transferred into the Irish army, 13–27 September 1684. He then sold his commission and purchased the captaincy of the dragoon company of the Duke of Ormonde's Horse, 20 March 1685. This company was transferred into the new dragoon regiment of Richard Hamilton (c.1655–1717), which had been created in June 1685, on 8 September 1686. In 1689 he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the cavalry regiment of Colonel Nicholas Purcell (1651–1722) in the Jacobite army in Ireland (Drenth and Riley, I. 134; Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 75; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 119, 147; Arthur Collins, *The Peerage of England*, 8 vols (London, 1779), VIII. 28; D'Alton, *Illustrations*,

239–245; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, os, I. 406, 408, 422, 432, 439; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, ns, VII. 275; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 692–693; *CSPD, 1683–1684*, 191; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 90, 141–142; *CSPD, 1685*, 72, 335; *CTB, 1679–1680*, 790; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 663, 711; MS Carte 220, fo. 117; Letters 93, 135). See ANNESLEY, Maurice; COLLIER, Charles; DONGAN, Thomas; ROCHE, Maurice.

RADMAN, Henry (b.1643)

Henry Radman, the fourth son of Thomas Radman, a carrier of Queenhithe, London, entered Merchant Taylors' School on 21 December 1655. He later became a commercial associate and agent of the Levant merchant, Sir John Morden, 1st Bt of Wricklemarsh House, Blackheath (1623–1708), whose will he witnessed in 1703. According to Percy Kirke, writing in January 1683, Radman was a merchant 'who had resided long in Tetuan' and was 'none of the soundest Englishman', being very close to Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami, alcaid of Alcazar. Radman was listed as a liveryman of the Merchant Taylors Company, London, 1713 (Charles J. Robinson, *A Register of the Scholars admitted into Merchant Taylors' School from A.D. 1562 to 1874*, 2 vols (Lewes, 1882–1883), I. 227; F.T. Green, 'An account of the College of Sir John Morden, dating from the late seventeenth century', in *Survey of London, Monograph 10* (London, 1916), 52–60; Seymour, *Survey*, I. 218; *A List of the Poll for Members of Parliament for the City of London, 12th to 24th October 1713* (London, 1714), 25; Letter 110). See BONAN.

AL-RASHID II (1631–1672)

Moulay al-Rashid II, sultan of Morocco from 1666 until he died in a riding accident near Marrakesh during 1672, established the Alouite dynasty on the throne. His father, Moulay al-Sharif (d.1635), had seized power in the Tafilalt region of southern Morocco in 1630. Following al-Sharif's death, al-Rashid governed eastern Morocco while his brother Mohammed ibn Sharif extended Alouite control over the Draa River valley, Tafilalt, and parts of the northern and western Sahara. Feuding between the brothers resulted in the death of Mohammed in 1664, allowing al-Rashid to extend his authority over most of Morocco culminating in the capture of Marrakesh in 1669. He was known to the English as either 'Tafiletta' or the 'Great Tafiletta' (Abun-Nasr, *Maghrib*, 228–247; El Hamel, *Black Morocco*, 157–158). See SHARIF, Moulay Ismail ibn.

READ, Morgan (d.1683)

Morgan Read, a trader long established in Livorno (Leghorn), was probably a son of Morgan Read of Malmesbury, Wiltshire, a

merchant specializing in Iberian markets and a member of the Spanish Company established in 1605. Morgan Read was appointed English consul 'for ships and seamen' in Livorno, 3 April 1630. Described as 'honest' and 'suitable', his task was to 'help English seamen ... as necessary' in navigating local laws, customs, and commercial practices. The fee, from which he supported himself and his Italian wife, was five dollars from every English vessel visiting the port. Read remained loyal to both Charles I and the Roman Catholic Church during the Civil Wars and Interregnum and was recommissioned by Charles II in 1650. In 1651 Read's local primacy was threatened by Charles Longland (c.1611–1688), a Livorno resident since before 1642, who was appointed 'naval agent' by the English Republic but the usurper was successfully outmanoeuvred. On 26 April 1669, Sir Thomas Clutterbuck (d.1682) replaced Read who had moved to Tangier where he was nominated a founding alderman in 1668 and elected mayor, 1670. He was succeeded by William Staines in 1672. In 1675 he succeeded John Luke as judge advocate. When in Tangier he cohabited with his wife in the conventional manner but enjoyed a reputation as a ladies' man and it was rumoured that he 'got the maidenheads of all the girls that lived with him'. He died in Tangier, April–May 1683 (*The Spanish Company*, ed. Pauline Croft (London, 1973), No. 642; *County of Middlesex: Calendar to the Sessions Records*, ed. W. Le Hardy, NS, 4 vols (London, 1935), I, 117–154; *Trinity House of Deptford Transactions, 1609–1635*, ed. G.G. Harris (London, 1983), Nos 375, 380–382; G. de Divitiis, *English Merchants in Seventeenth-Century Italy* (Cambridge, 1990), 57; Luke, *Tangier*, 15, 30, 46, 145, 182; Routh, *Tangier*, 120, 126, 285; E.M.G. Routh, 'The English at Tangier', *English Historical Review*, 26 (1911), 476; Maria Fusara, *The Political Economies of Empire in the Early Modern Mediterranean: The Decline of Venice and the Rise of England, 1450–1700* (Cambridge, 2015), 103; Marie-Christine Engels, *Merchants, Interlopers, Seamen and Corsairs: The Flemish Community in Livorno and Genoa, 1615–1635* (Hilversum, 1997), 126; Stefano Villani, 'A "Republican" Englishman in Leghorn: Charles Longland', in Gaby Mahlberg and Dirk Wiemann (eds), *European Contexts for English Republicanism* (Farnham, 2013), 163–177; *Thurloe State Papers*, IV, 302, 552; *CSPD, Addenda 1660–1685*, 291; SP 98/3/203; Letter 135). See LUKE, John.

READE, *see* READ.

RENAULT, *see* CHÂTEAU-RENAULT.

RIDGELEY, *see* RUGELEY.

ROACH, *see* ROCHE.

ROBINSON, Charles (d.1695)

Charles Robinson was commissioned ensign in the 1st Foot Guards, 18 August 1673; temporary lieutenant in the wartime regiment of dragoons commanded by Prince Rupert of the Rhine (1618–1692), 1678; and substantive lieutenant in the 1st Foot Guards, 30 August 1680 (Captain William Whorwood's company). In July 1680 Robinson was seconded to the King's Battalion of reinforcements for Tangier as 1st lieutenant in Captain George Bowes's company. Robinson, described by Henry Sheres as 'a very brave young man', was severely wounded by a shot through the arm and body during the battle on 27 October 1680. In June 1683 he was suspended and sent home in disgrace for duelling with his regimental colleague, Ensign John Avory. An investigation decided that Avory had been more culpable and was accordingly cashiered: Robinson was reinstated in his Guards commission and fought with distinction at Sedgemoor in 1685. He was subsequently promoted to captain lieutenant, 26 July 1685, and captain, 7 February 1686. On 13 December 1687, he was reprimanded for not having submitted formal accounts of the moneys owed by him to his soldiers while in Tangier. He was killed during the Siege of Namur, 18 July 1695 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 157, 205, 276, 316; II. 19, 50, 68, 114, 129; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 179; Hamilton, *GG*, I. 397; Gleig, II. 51–52; *CSPD*, 1673, 499; *CSPD*, 1679–1680, 202; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 1660; Letters 20, 140). See AVORY, John; Appendix C, King's Battalion.

ROCHE, David

David Roche, an Irish Roman Catholic and almost certainly a relative of Maurice Roche, was commissioned ensign in Captain Brent Ely's company of the 1st Tangier Regiment, October 1683, and promoted lieutenant, 23 December 1687. He had left the army by December 1688 and probably served subsequently in the Jacobite forces in Ireland (Drenth and Riley, I. 131; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 302, 320; II. 25, 113, 132; D'Alton, *Illustrations*, 82; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 844; Letter 34). See ROCHE, Maurice.

ROCHE, Maurice

Maurice Roche, an Irish Roman Catholic almost certainly related to David Roche, came from the Fermoy district of County Cork. His father had died in 1668 while serving in the French army. Roche was a corporal in the Irish Life Guards, 1667, and subsequently commissioned lieutenant in the English, wartime, infantry battalion of Christopher Monck, 2nd duke of Albemarle (1653–1688), 26 January 1673. On the disbandment of this unit in 1674, Roche travelled to France and served with the British Brigade until its return to

England in 1678. He was commissioned lieutenant and 2nd adjutant of Thomas Dongan's foot raised for French service, 9 February 1678, but this regiment was disbanded in December while still in Ireland and all commissions were cancelled. Instead, Roche joined the 2nd Tangier Regiment as a lieutenant, 13 July 1680; adjutant, 1682; and captain lieutenant, 1683. Percy Kirke appointed Roche – 'a good soldier and of long service' – to the captaincy made vacant by Captain Maurice Annesley's sale to Captain Robert Purcell on the grounds that the former had overstayed his leave in England and the latter was very slow to take up his duties. Nevertheless, despite royal assurances that Kirke had the right to dismiss absentee officers, Roche was obliged to revert to his captain lieutenantcy following Purcell's arrival in Tangier, although Kirke deliberately delayed Purcell's formal appointment for six months so that Roche might realize some financial benefit. Roche returned to Ireland on the evacuation of Tangier in 1684 bearing a letter of recommendation from Charles II, dated 4 September 1684, entitling him 'to the first vacant place of Lieutenant of Grenadiers on Horseback, or of Dragoons, which shall fall vacant in Ireland'. Nevertheless, he could not secure employment and so crossed to England where he was commissioned captain lieutenant of the foot battalion of John Granville, 1st earl of Bath (1628–1701), 20 June 1685. At the Glorious Revolution he returned to Ireland and joined the Jacobite army as a captain in the cavalry regiment of Piers Butler, 3rd Viscount Galmoy (1652–1740) (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 136, 209, 269; II. 140; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 66, 68, 146; *Yonge's Journal*, 31, 140, 191; D'Alton, *Illustrations*, 82–83; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, os, II. 193, 194, 476, 480; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, ns, VII. 277; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 135; Letters 46, 116, 135). See ANNESLEY, Maurice; DONGAN, Thomas; PURCELL, Robert; ROCHE, David.

ROCHESTER, *see* HYDE.

RODNEY, Anthony (d.1705)

Anthony Rodney, a cousin of Colonel Henry Norwood, was a son of George Rodney and his wife Anne, née Lake, and nephew of Sir Edward Rodney (1590–1657), of Stoke Rodney, Somerset. He was first commissioned ensign in Captain Hon. Francis Newport's wartime company in the 2nd battalion of the 2nd Foot Guards, raised 16 January 1678 and disbanded in March 1679. He was next appointed captain in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 2 April 1683. This regiment returned to England in April 1684 and, on 13 September, Rodney's company was one of five transferred into the Irish Army. Rodney promptly sold his commission and purchased

the 1st lieutenantancy of the horse grenadiers attached to the troop of Irish Life Guards, 7 March 1685. He then bought Robert Forbes's captaincy in the Irish Foot Guards, 1 March 1686, and was still in post, September 1688. Benefiting from the patronage of Henry Hyde, 2nd earl of Clarendon (1638–1709), before 1 September 1689 Rodney acquired a captaincy in the Royal Dragoons in England. Rodney lost this commission, 14 May 1692, following arrest on suspicion of Jacobite activities but so pressing was the need for experienced officers, especially during the expansion of the forces in 1694, that his brief detention caused only a slight hiatus in his military career. He was appointed lieutenant colonel of Colonel Edward Leigh's regiment of dragoons, 16 February 1694; lieutenant colonel of Colonel Henry Holt's marine regiment, 10 March 1702; and brevet colonel of marines, 1 March 1704. He was killed duelling with Colonel Jacob Borr (d.1723) in Barcelona, 1705. He married Constantia, daughter of Ralph Clarke, and they had one son, Henry Rodney (1681–1737). Constantia Rodney was awarded a widow's pension of £20 per annum in 1713, increasing to £40 in 1716 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 221; III. 361; IV. 279; V. 130, 152; Drenth and Riley, I. 134; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 147; Childs, *Army of William III*, 65; Singer, II. 194; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, OS, I. 400, 415, 423, 432, 440, 450; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, NS, VII. 275; *CSPD, 1685*, 76; *CSPD, 1686–1687*, 53, 339–340; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 291; *CSPD, 1689–1690*, 238; *CSPD, 1691–1692*, 281–282; *CSPD, 1695*, 1; *CTB, 1714*, clxvii; *CTB, 1716*, clxii). See FORBES, Robert; NORWOOD, Henry; Appendix C, 2nd Tangier Regiment.

ROTHE, Edward (d. c.1695)

Edward Rothe Fitzjasper was a cousin of Edward Rothe Fitzpeter and a member of the Rothe family of Kilkenny. During the Cromwellian occupation of Kilkenny, he forfeited substantial urban properties to a Captain Thomas Evans and was thereafter obliged to travel abroad eventually settling in Tangier where he became established in trade. He was an alderman of Tangier by 1676 but was either not re-elected, or did not stand for re-election, in November 1682. Nevertheless, Samuel Pepys referred to him as 'Alderman Rothe' in 1683. With James Gorman, he acted as executor for the estate of Lieutenant Colonel Edward Fitzgerald. He returned to Ireland after the evacuation of Tangier in 1684 and was created an alderman of Kilkenny in 1687 under the new charter granted to the town by James II. The last years of his life were spent in the parish of St Mary, Aldermanbury, whence he conducted his mercantile business (Routh, *Tangier*, 299, 355; George Dames Burtchaell, 'The family of Rothe of Kilkenny', *Journal of the Royal*

Historical and Archaeological Society of Ireland, 4th ser., VII, part 2 (1886), 531–532; O’Callaghan, *Irish Brigades*, 91–94; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 95, 97, 99; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, os, I, 78–79; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 1453; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 499). See GORMAN, James.

ROWE, Henry

Henry Rowe, who may have been related to Captain Thomas Rowe (d.1695) and Sir Thomas Rowe, a Gentleman Pensioner in 1660, probably served in the British Brigade in France during the 1670s. On 28 March 1680, he received a captain’s commission and orders to raise a company of infantry reinforcements for Tangier from among the soldiers disbanded out of the Duke of Monmouth’s Regiment of Foot in 1679. Shortly after arrival, his company was incorporated into the 1st Tangier Regiment and he saw action during October 1680. In June 1683 he was accused by Percy Kirke of spreading rumours that Tangier was shortly to be abandoned but the truth soon became evident and this petty incident did not impede his subsequent career. Early in 1685, he was wounded by Ensign James Hilton, of the same regiment, while in garrison at Plymouth for which offence the latter was court-martialled. Rowe was promoted lieutenant colonel of Kirke’s, 1689, and colonel of an infantry battalion on the Irish Establishment, 1 February 1692. Despite having been described by the inspectors at the Dundalk Camp as ‘seeming a pretty good officer’, 18 October 1689, Rowe was cashiered for the financial mismanagement of his battalion, 13 March 1695. Thomas Brudenell (d.1707) succeeded to the colonelcy (*Dalton, Army Lists*, I, 272, 302, 320; II, 25, 132; III, 107, 242, 274; IV, 8, 9; Drenth, 1699, 19; Luttrell, *Historical Relation*, III, 450–451; Childs, *Kirke*, 228; *Le Neve’s Pedigree*, 374; *Office Holders in Modern Britain*, ed. R.O. Bucholz, 11 vols (London, 2006), XI, 324–347; *CSPD, 1684–1685*, 159; *CSPD, 1691–1692*, 20; *CSPD, 1694–1695*, 402; *CSPD, 1695*, 316; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 186–187; Letters 40, 139). See Appendix C, Six Companies.

ROWLAND, Jonas (d.1682)

Jonas Rowland, an Englishman, had once been ‘boy to the sexton of Tangier’. A disputed debt of twenty shillings caused him to run away to the Moors. Despite subsequently returning to repay the sexton with interest, he again deserted and apostatized, changing his name to Alcaid Abdallah. He advised the Moroccans on European military techniques, 1678–1680, and was appointed interpreter to Alcaid Ahmed Mohammed Attar Ben Haddu’s embassy to the Court of St James, 1681–1682. Kirke unsuccessfully attempted to persuade the Moroccans that Rowland was unsuitable

for such a high and sensitive station and that his appointment would be an insult to Charles II. The official entourage also included, *inter alia*, al-Hajj Mohammed Lucas, Ben Haddu's secretary; the deputy ambassador, Muqaddam Mohammed al-Hafiz; his secretary; and Mrs Rowland. At the instigation of Ali Ben Abdallah Hamami, Ben Haddu's political rival, during the mission Rowland spied upon and plotted against the ambassador. On 25 July 1682, while waiting aboard HMS *Woolwich* (4th rate, 54 guns) in Plymouth for the return voyage to Tangier, simmering tempers erupted into a vicious fight between Rowland and some members of the party loyal to Ben Haddu. Scimitars were drawn and serious escalation threatened until Captain William Holden intervened forcibly.

On reaching Meknès via Tangier, an enthusiastic Ben Haddu presented a confident report to Moulay Ismail. However, seconded by Lucas, al-Hafiz declared this account incomplete because it had failed to mention Ben Haddu's partiality for English wine and women. All three were arrested and al-Hafiz's secretary was tortured on the rack until he 'confessed' to acting against the interests of Ben Haddu in collusion with al-Hafiz and Rowland. Al-Hafiz and Lucas were then strangled and Ben Haddu released. To atone for his sins against the Prophet, whose religion he purported to follow, Rowland was loaded with chains and incarcerated in a dungeon 100 steps below ground where he remained for two weeks on a diet of bread and water. He was then stripped naked, doused in fish oil in a deliberate mockery of the Christian practice of Holy Unction, and hanged on a gibbet for three days 'exposed to the Wasps and Flies and all sort of Obnoxious Insects'. Just alive, he was taken down and thrown into a cauldron of boiling oil. His deep-fried head was posted to Tangier and the remainder of his body, deemed unfit for either Christian or Mohammedan burial, flung into the sea. Several other members of the ambassadorial staff were also punished for drinking, consuming forbidden foodstuffs, attending theatres and places of 'entertainment', and otherwise ignoring the laws of Islam. Mrs Rowland subsequently found her way to Tangier where she told her story to William Franklin prior to seeking passage to England. Franklin's letter relaying the information above was dated 26 August 1682.

Mrs Rowland's gothic narrative was inaccurate in several particulars and cannot be verified. Certainly, her husband's reported tribulations were typical of Moulay Ismail's sadism but al-Hafiz and Lucas were neither tortured nor killed. However, Rowland and al-Hafiz's secretary were indeed executed probably because they had initiated the brawl on HMS *Woolwich*, which brought grave discredit upon

the sultan's perception of his international good name and reputation (William Franklin, *A Letter from Tangier concerning the Death of Jonas Rowland, the Renegade, and other strange Occurrences since the Ambassador's Arival here* (London, 1682), 1–2; *Apostacy Punish'd, Or, a New Poem on the Deserved Death of Jonas Rowland, the Renegado, Lately Executed at Morocco* (London, 1682); Routh, *Tangier*, 168; *Tangier Texts*, 36–38, 207–209; Nabil Matar, *Islam in Britain, 1558–1685* (Cambridge, 1998), 38–39; Matar, *Britain and Barbary*, 191–192; Ross, 18; Letters 27, 30, 80). See BEN HADDU, Ahmed Mohammed Attar; AL-HAFIZ, Mohammed; LUCAS, al-Hajj Mohammed.

RUE, Francis de la (d.1700)

Francis de la Rue, son of a French soldier who had lived in England for forty years and successively married two Englishwomen, enjoyed dual nationality. He was appointed adjutant of the three additional troops of horse sent to Tangier, 31 May 1680, and promoted lieutenant of Captain Alexander MacKenny's troop, 25 April 1682. In April 1683, he was insulted by Captain John Preston of the Royal Scots. Meeting in the street on the following morning, de la Rue boxed Preston's ear: swords were drawn and Preston mortally wounded. Presumably because he had been the aggrieved party, de la Rue was either acquitted at a subsequent trial or otherwise exonerated. After the evacuation in 1684, the four Tangier troops were incorporated into the Royal Dragoons, de la Rue transferring out of MacKenny's into Captain John Coy's, in which he participated in the Sedgemoor campaign, 1685, although he was not present at the battle. De la Rue was advanced to captain lieutenant, 18 May 1688, and captain, 24 November 1688. Following the Glorious Revolution, de la Rue resigned from the army and, accompanied by his elder brother, joined the exiled court at St Germain-en-Laye. While his sibling remained in France to become major of James II's Foot Guards, Francis returned, illegally, to England where he hovered on the periphery of Jacobite circles in London, without ever fully gaining their trust. Nevertheless, he gathered enough information about the 1696 Assassination Plot to turn informer and his evidence did much to convince William III of its veracity. His treachery was avenged on 29 December 1696 when he was attacked in the street and left for dead. On recovery, he was granted free lodging in Whitehall; an annual pension of £50; a royal bounty of £1,000 payable from the Irish revenues 'without account', 30 March 1698; a license to remain in England, 31 March 1698; and, in April 1699, a pardon for any crimes committed before 1 May 1696 (Garrett, *Triumphs*, 50–59, 106–128, 137–139,

198–199, 258; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 274, 295, 301, 314; II. 10, 126, 159; Atkinson, *Royal Dragoons*, 24–57; *LJ*, XII. 187; *ST*, XII. 1332; *CSPD*, 1679–1680, 498; *CSPD*, 1687–1689, 199; *CSPD*, 1698, 44; *CSPD*, 1699–1700, 152, 361; *CTB*, 1697–1698, 284; *CTB*, 1699–1700, 349; PROB 11/462/22; Letter 129). See COY, John; PRESTON, John; Appendix C, The Tangier Horse.

RUGELEY, Lieutenant (d.1682)

Lieutenant Rugeley was probably a member of the Rugeley family of Staffordshire and thus related to the Parliamentary officer, Colonel Simon Rugeley (c.1598–1665) of Hawkesyard and Collingwood, Staffordshire. He was a lieutenant in the 2nd Tangier Regiment (*CTB*, 1685–1689, 846; Letter 46).

RUSSELL, Edward (1652–1727)

Edward Russell was born in Chiswick, Middlesex, the third son of Hon. Edward Russell (c.1625–1665), who was the fourth son of Francis Russell, 4th earl of Bedford (1593–1641) and his wife Penelope (1602–1694), daughter of Sir Moyses Hill of Hillsborough, County Down (c.1554–1630). On 22 April 1679, Russell was commissioned captain in the 1st Foot Guards but resigned his company to his brother, Francis Russell (d.1696), in September 1682 during the purge of Whiggish officers. On 5 August 1680, Russell was appointed captain of HMS *Newcastle* (4th rate, 50 guns) on the Tangier station under Admiral Arthur Herbert. Like most of the senior officers in the Straits squadron, Russell made handsome profits from ‘good voyages’ in the king’s ships. Russell was difficult and abrasive with an excessive fondness for liquor and found himself excluded him from Herbert’s clique of captains: they subsequently became great rivals for ascendancy within the Royal Navy (D.D. Aldridge, ‘Russell, Edward’, *ODNB*; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 260, 297; David West, *Admiral Edward Russell and the Rise of British Naval Supremacy* (Kinloss, 2005); *HPT*; J.H. Wiffen, *Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell*, 2 vols (London, 1833), II. 224–225; Letters 59, 62).

RUTHERFORD, Andrew, 1st earl of Teviot (d.1664)

Andrew Rutherford, a Roman Catholic, was the fifth and youngest son of William Rutherford (d.1624), merchant of Wrightslands near Edinburgh, and his wife Isobel, daughter of James Stewart of Traquair. After attending Edinburgh University, he chose a military career entering the regiment of gardes écossaises in the French army, 1642, and giving distinguished service at Thionville, 1643, and Lens, 1648. He was loyal to Louis XIV during the Fronde and subsequently remained in the royal army throughout the 1650s,

campaigning under Turenne: he was promoted lieutenant colonel of the gardes écossaises, 1653, and colonel, 1657. Rutherford's bouts of reckless bravado brought him to the attention of James, duke of York, and, from 1652, he associated with the military entourage clustered round the exiled Stuarts. Following the Treaty of the Pyrenees, 1659, which brought peace between Spain and France, Rutherford returned to Scotland. Through the York connection, he was created Lord Rutherford, 19 January 1661, and, in May, succeeded Sir Edward Harley (1624–1700) as governor of Dunkirk. His tenure, punctuated by frequent and lengthy absences during which Henry Norwood deputized, lasted until the sale of Dunkirk, 17 October 1662.

The earl of Peterborough had been recalled from the governorship of Tangier in December 1662. To fill the vacancy, the Tangier Committee initially favoured Deputy Governor Colonel John Fitzgerald, who was well qualified and already on station, but was persuaded against placing a Roman Catholic Irishman in charge of an important overseas station and so York's candidate, Rutherford, a Roman Catholic Scotsman, was preferred. Appointed on 15 December 1662; he was raised to the earldom of Teviot, 2 February 1663; and assumed duties in April. He soon irritated the Tangier Committee by spending as much time as possible in England and brazenly exploiting every loophole for self-enrichment. In this regard, he was preceded by reputation because, when in Dunkirk, strong rumours had circulated that he and Sir Bernard de Gomme had embezzled moneys supposedly allocated to refortification. He was a composite of contradictions. Although addicted to luxury and display, never travelling without plate for his personal use to the value of £1,300, he was equally content living in siege trenches. A man of hyperactivity rather than words, indeed he was notably terse, his short governorship of Tangier was sufficiently dynamic to lift the garrison's morale but energy was often divorced from common sense, good judgement, attention to essential details, and a consideration of consequences. He also found Tangier, where the arrival of a bundle of ancient newsbooks from the consul in Cadiz caused great excitement, intolerably boring. He often sought the company of another restless spirit, Sir John Mordaunt.

Appreciating that Tangier's security depended upon keeping the Moroccans well away from the relatively weak enceinte, in 1663 Teviot suggested to the Tangier Committee that his associate, de Gomme, be asked to develop and implement Martin Beckman's scheme of outworks and entrenchments. The key post was Charles Fort, a hornwork situated on the Marshan Plateau, 620 metres in advance of the Upper Castle. Construction began in

late January–early February 1664, but its location was ill chosen. The flanking cover provided by Devil's Drop, Henrietta Fort, and Kendall Fort was inadequate and although Charles Fort could be reinforced from the town via communication trenches, it was positioned much too far from supporting cannon on the Upper Castle – an ideal the distance would have been 150–200 metres – while the entire area was dominated by Moorish artillery deployed on what was to become known as Teviot's Hill. Teviot decided to sally, stating that he intended to clear brushwood and undergrowth from these hills to deny the enemy a concealed concentration area opposite a vulnerable sector in the town walls. However, this was probably no more than an excuse for a showdown with al-Ghailan. Accordingly, on 3 May 1664, the second anniversary of the trouncing of Major George Fiennes Clinton on 3 May 1662, 500 men marched out in full view of the enemy, crossed the Jew's River, and advanced towards the rising ground, two miles away. Instead of scouting ahead and to the flanks, 100 Tangier Horse under Captain Edward Witham were left in the deep rear to sustain the withdrawal. The expedition was ambushed and routed: 400 soldiers, including Teviot and many of the garrison's more competent officers, were killed.

Henry Coventry (1619–1686), who knew Teviot from military service in Europe during the 1650s, offered a scathing epitaph: 'the boldest adventurer of his person in the world and from a mean man in few years was come to this greatness of command and repute only by the death of all his officers, he many times having the luck of being the only survivor of them all, by venturing upon services for the King of France that nobody else would. And yet no man upon a defence – he being all fury and no judgement in a fight.' Secretary of State Henry Bennet, 1st earl of Arlington (1618–1685), considered Teviot's decision to venture on to Jew's Hill as 'a project which hath much lessened his reputation of soldierly good conduct'. Teviot's wife, a principled and decent lady, was in France and unaware of her husband's death until arriving in Tangier on 3 June. She honoured her late husband's memory by remaining until the garrison had been fully paid to 3 May from his immediate estate. Thereafter, on several occasions she became a subject of royal bounty. Although de Gomme's defensive system was completed by 1668 at a cost of £3,200, Tangier never recovered from the defeats of Fiennes and Teviot (David Parrott, 'Rutherford, Andrew', *ODNB*; T.H. Cockburn-Hood, *The Rutherfurds of that Ilk, and their Cadets* (Edinburgh, 1884), xlv–xlvi, xix, 3, 5, 9; Pepys, *Diary*, IV. 102, 268–270, 408; V. 166–167, 170; 179–180; VII. 306–307; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 43, 72; Routh, *Tangier*, 54–70; Elbl, *Portuguese Tangier*,

757–759; Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 139–140; Meakin, *Land of the Moors*, 123; Saunders, *Fortress Builder*, 90–92; *CSPD, Addenda 1660–1685*, 29; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 525–526). See BECKMAN, Sir Martin; FIENNES CLINTON, George; FITZGERALD, John; GOMME, Sir Bernard de; NORWOOD, Henry; MORDAUNT, Sir John.

RUTHERFURD, *see* RUTHERFORD.

SACKVILLE, Edward (c.1640–1714)

Edward Sackville was the fourth but second surviving son of Sir John Sackville (d.1661) of Knole, Sevenoaks, Kent, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Walter of Wimbledon, Surrey. Ensign in the 1st Foot Guards, 26 September 1667; captain, 4 March 1672; captain in the 2nd battalion of the Royal English Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Bevil Skelton (d.1692), in the British Brigade in France, 1672–1674; returned to England in 1674; lieutenant colonel and effective commander of the King's Battalion of reinforcements for Tangier, 31 May 1680; acting governor and commander-in-chief of Tangier, 27 October 1680 until 4 May 1681 when he sailed for England. He may have been suffering from ill health but there are strong suggestions that he resigned because his policy of conditional peace with the Moors was poorly supported among garrison officers. His loyal service was recognized by promotion to lieutenant colonel of the 2nd Foot Guards, 1 March 1682; brevet colonel of foot, 10 June 1685; brigadier general, 3 July 1685; and major general, 7 November 1688. He surrendered all his offices at the Glorious Revolution. On some date between 1680 and 1685, Sackville converted to Roman Catholicism and, after 1689, became a non-juror and Jacobite: a warrant was issued for his arrest, 1 March 1689, and he remained under suspicion until the end of William III's reign. As MP for East Grinstead, 14 February–25 March 1679, he had possessed the moral courage to call Titus Oates a liar and the subsequent opprobrium probably made the posting to Tangier highly attractive. He married Anne Thornton before 1677 and lived in Bow Street, Covent Garden (*HPT*; Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 80; Luttrell, *Historical Relation*, II, 499; Davis, *Queen's*, I, 190, 193; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 232; *CSPD, 1682*, 1; *CSPD, 1685*, 188; *CSPD, 1689–1690*, 11; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 336; Letters 1, 2, 5, 55, 75, 97, 139).

ST JOHN, Thomas

Thomas St John joined Charles II's embryonic armed forces in France and Flanders, c.1654. At the Restoration, he found his way

into the Dunkirk garrison before accompanying the earl of Peterborough's expeditionary force to Tangier in 1662 as a civilian paymaster and agent of the London-based treasurer, Thomas Povey (c.1613–c.1705). Taking advantage of Governor Lord Middleton's disinterest in financial matters, St John realized considerable profits from which he purchased Captain Charles Norwood's company in the 1st Tangier Regiment during July 1672 and, on 5 August, married Mary, daughter of Captain Cuthbert Carre. In December 1672 Middleton remarked that he had seen Mrs St John sporting some items from the jewellery that Colonel Henry Norwood had been accused of stealing out of al-Ghailan's treasure chests. Her husband had certainly been privy to Norwood's decision to open the trunks but nothing further could be proved. Despite becoming a commissioned officer, he continued as paymaster and treasurer's agent, although this latter office was now shared with Captain Charles Collier. In garrison politics, he became an active member of the faction favouring Sir Palmes Fairborne and Colonel Henry Norwood.

A reliable, professional, and courageous soldier, St John performed with distinction in the defence of Charles Fort until seriously wounded by a bullet through the shoulder on 14 May 1680. Percy Kirke recognized his proficiency and thereafter sponsored his career. In January 1682 St John unsuccessfully petitioned Charles II for 'the first vacancy of a field officer that may happen in the regiment wherein he serves, or town major when vacant'. St John became expert in the history of Tangier and, in November 1683, gave Samuel Pepys 'an account ... of every considerable action that has happened in any place about the town since the beginning'. He returned to England in 1684 and led his company at Sedgemoor, 6 July 1685. Promoted major of Kirke's battalion, 19 September 1687, he participated in the relief of Londonderry, 1689; was awarded a field commission by Kirke as colonel of a foot battalion formed from the Londonderry garrison, 4 August 1689; and fought at the Boyne, 1 July 1690. During 1691 he served at Auhgrim and the sieges of Athlone and Limerick. St John's battalion was disbanded in Ireland on 8 February 1698 when he appears to have retired from the army (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 302, 320; II. 25, 109, 132; III. 209; Drenth and Riley, I. 131, 126; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 53; Routh, *Tangier*, 170–177; Luke, *Tangier*, 42–43, 144, 164, 190, 237; Childs, *Kirke*, 63, 67, 148–150, 162; Drenth, *1699*, 73; Childs, *Army of Charles II*, 144–148; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 203–204; *CTB, 1679–1680*, 233–234; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 708, 814, 844, 1057, 1158, 1163, 1258, 1680, 1875, 2125; *CTB, 1697–1698*, 329; Letters 40, 43, 149). See CARRE, Cuthbert; COLLIER, Charles; AL-GHAILAN, Khedir; NORWOOD, Henry.

ST LO, George (1655–1718)

George St Lo was the fourth son of John St Lo of Little Fontmel, Dorset, and his wife Margaret Fawconer of Salisbury. A third cousin of Queen Mary II and Queen Anne, his career was also greatly assisted by the patronage of another relative, Laurence Hyde, 1st earl of Rochester (1642–1711). St Lo was promoted post captain, 11 April 1682, and given command of HMS *Dartmouth* (5th rate, 32 guns) in Admiral Arthur Herbert's Straits squadron. This commission ended in 1685 (Philip MacDougall, 'St Lo, George', *ODNB*; Letters 114, 150).

ST LOE, *see* ST LO.

SAMFORD, *see* SANDFORD.

SANDFORD, Nicholas

Nicholas Sandford had been muster master of the work force on the mole at Tangier since the 1660s at an annual salary of £80 and became accountant-general of the mole, 1683–1684. He was an alderman of Tangier Corporation. On 15 June 1685, he was appointed commissary of the train of artillery and ammunition during Monmouth's Rebellion and was present at the Battle of Sedgemoor, 6 July 1685 (Routh, *Tangier*, 349; *HMS, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 78–79, 96–97; *CSPD, 1685*, 197; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 640, 887, 1248, 1478; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1875; Letter 53).

SANFORD, *see* SANDFORD.

SHARIF, Moulay Ismail ibn (c.1646–1727)

Moulay Ismail ibn Sharif of the Alouite family was born in Sijilmasa in the Saharan province of Tafilalt, the seventh son of Moulay Ali ibn Sharif (1589–1659), prince of Tafilalt, 1631–1636, and a younger half-brother of Moulay al-Rashid ibn Sharif (1631–1672), sultan of Morocco, 1666–1672. Installed as governor of Meknès during 1666, he succeeded as sultan in 1672 following al-Rashid's death in a riding accident and had brought virtually all Morocco under his control by 1676. Europeans regarded Ismail as a vicious, bloodthirsty, tyrannical, capricious thug – he was reputed to have killed 30,000 slaves – whose rule was founded upon fear, terror, cruelty, and gratuitous, sadistic violence. By Moroccan standards, however, his government appeared relatively progressive: the powers and independence of regional warlords were suppressed rendering the country less turbulent; a measure of unification and centralized absolutism was achieved; the roads were made safer; and the Alouite dynasty firmly established. Life and private property were probably more secure than in any previous era. Notwithstanding, his throne was

never entirely secure, although his position markedly improved following the death in 1687 of his most serious rival, Ahmed ibn Muhriz. Fundamental to his achievement was the recapture of some of the European coastal enclaves on Moroccan soil – La Mamora (Mahdiya), 1681, and Larache, 1688, from Spain; Tangier from England, 1684 – leaving the Spanish outposts of Ceuta, Melilla, and Peñón de Vélez de la Gomera, and Portuguese Mazagan (El Jadida). Ismail's military successes and domestic political dominance were partly achieved through the age-old device of employing a standing army composed of foreigners and others whose interests were not shared by the native population, in this case black slaves, generally referred to by contemporaries as 'Sudan', from sub-Saharan Africa. Following three wars against the Ottoman Turks, the Porte finally recognized Moroccan independence in 1696. However, Ismail's long feud with the Dey of Algiers ended in stalemate in 1701. Ismail transferred the seat of national government from Fez to Meknès, an old town that he converted into a major fortified city through the labour of 25,000 slaves, mainly provided by Barbary pirates: most of the new structures were destroyed in an earthquake on 15 April 1757. Allegedly, he fathered 867 children (*The Last Account from Fez, in a Letter from One of the Embassy to a Person of Honour in London, Containing a Relation of Colonel Kirke's Reception at Mequinez* (London, 1682); Abun-Nasr, *Maghrib*, 228–247; *CHA*, 148–150; Chantal de la Véronne, *Vie de Moulay Isma'ïl, roi de Fès et de Maroc, d'après Joseph de Léon, 1708–1728* (Paris, 1972); El Hamel, *Black Morocco*, 65–75; Windus, 470–472; Blunt, *Black Sunrise*; Childs, *Kirke*, 32, 37–43; Letters 1, 58, 90, 146). See MUHRIZ, Abu Abbas Ahmed ibn; Appendix D.

SHEER, *see* SHERES.

SHERE, *see* SHERES.

SHERES, Sir Henry (c.1641–1710)

Henry Sheres, born in Deptford, was a son of Henry Sheres (d. c.1675), a captain in the Interregnum navy, and his wife Susan Pelly (b.1613). Benefiting from his father's connections, Sheres entered the household of Edward Montagu, 1st earl of Sandwich (1625–1672), and accompanied him on the diplomatic mission to Madrid and Lisbon, 1666–1668. These activities brought him to the notice of Samuel Pepys who recognized a man of professional integrity and worth although he was initially suspicious of Sheres's interest in his wife, Elizabeth (1640–1669). Nevertheless, Pepys actively patronized Sheres's career and they became lifelong friends, corresponding on a wide range of topics. Sheres surveyed Tangier's mole and harbour in 1668 and, in

the following year, was appointed clerk-examiner under surveyor-general, Sir Hugh Cholmley. Because of his successful advocacy of a cheaper and quicker method of construction, Sheres replaced Cholmley as surveyor-general of the mole and fortifications in 1676, serving in this capacity until the evacuation in 1684. During the siege, September–October 1680, Sheres acted as a de facto master-gunner, alongside Francis Povey, performing with notable distinction and bravery despite being injured in the leg by an exploding cannon, 2 October. At the request of acting governor Edward Sackville, he wrote an account of these operations which was forwarded to Whitehall. Afterwards, he supervised the rebuilding of some of the defences. Although they later quarrelled, he also attracted the attention of Percy Kirke who put his name forward as secretary to a possible embassy to Meknès in 1682. Sheres commanded the field artillery during the Sedgemoor campaign, 1685, but found the experience of civil war disagreeable. However, any unpleasantness was sweetened by the award of a knighthood on 20 July and promotion to surveyor-general of the Ordnance, 2 December 1685. He commanded the field artillery in the operations against William of Orange in November–December 1688 but his public career ended at the Glorious Revolution and he was thereafter regarded as a Jacobite, enduring a short period of imprisonment during 1690. Sheres profited little from office – in 1700 he estimated that he was owed £14,000 in arrears of salary and expenses from his service in Tangier – describing himself as possessing but a ‘poor fortune’ when making his will in 1709. Always a ladies’ man, happy to flirt openly and in public with married women, in Tangier he competed, unsuccessfully, with John Luke for the hand of Susanna Fisher. He translated several classical authors into English and published *Discourse on the Mediterranean Sea and the Streights of Gibraltar* (London, 1703). He was elected Fellow of the Royal Society in 1675 (J.D. Davies, ‘Sheres, Henry’, *ODNB*; Gleig, II. 33–54; Childs, *Kirke*, 73, 84–87; Dalton, *Army Lists*, II. 44; Tomlinson, *Guns*, 100, 224; Lincoln, ‘Pepys’, 417–434; Pepys, *Diary*, X. 395–396; Luttrell, *Historical Relation*, I. 354–55; Luke, *Tangier*, 26, 100, 114, 135–136, 180–181, 216; Ollard, *Cromwell’s Earl*, 195; Davis, *Queen’s*, I. 169–179; Ross, 17; *CSPD*, 1685, 379, 393; *CSPD*, 1690–1691, 92; *CSPD*, 1687–1689, 318; CO 279/26, pp. 93–100; Letters 15, 50, 52, 97, 113, 127). See CHOLMLEY, Sir Hugh; LUKE, John; POVEY, Francis; Letter 50.

SHIRLEY, Edward

Edward Shirley was first commissioned ensign in Colonel George Legge’s infantry battalion raised for the Flanders Expedition of 1678. Probably through Legge’s patronage, he bought the

lieutenancy of Captain John Miller's company of the 2nd Foot Guards, 12 April 1682. On 6 January 1683, he tried to purchase the company of Captain Edward Griffith in the 2nd Tangier Regiment but the transaction was not completed, Griffith remaining in his commission until 1688. It is quite possible that Shirley died in the interim between buying Griffith's place and assuming duties in Tangier. No further mention of Edward Shirley has yet been traced in the military records (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 213, 295, 304; *CSPD*, 1682, 163; *CSPD*, 1683, 5; Letter 93). See GRIFFITH, Edward.

SHOVELL, Sir Cloudesley (c.1650–1707)

Cloudesley Shovell was born in Cockthorpe, Norfolk, a son of John Shovell (1625–1654), a Norwich gentleman of middling estate, and his wife Anne Jenkinson (c.1628–1709). He commanded HMS *James Galley* (4th rate, 30 guns), 1681–1686, in the Straits squadron (J.B. Hattendorf, 'Shovell, Sir Cloudesley', *ODNB*; Simon Harris, *Sir Cloudesley Shovell: Stuart Admiral* (Staplehurst, 2001); John B. Hattendorf, 'Sir George Rooke and Sir Cloudesley Shovell, c.1650–1709 and 1650–1707', in *Precursors*, 43–77; Letters 141, 146, 147, 149).

SMITH, William (1655–1704)

William 'Tangier' Smith was born in Newton Bromswold, Northamptonshire, the son of John and Mary Smith. He travelled to Tangier in 1674 to join his uncle, Alderman William Staines. In 1675 he married Martha (1652–1709), daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Tunstall of Putney: they produced fourteen children of whom five survived into adulthood. He was elected common councillor of Tangier, 1677, and alderman, 1679. Smith was mayor from 1682 until the evacuation in 1684. He then settled in Long Acre, London, whence he conducted a trading business until sailing to New York in 1686 at the invitation of Governor Thomas Dongan. Smith accumulated 81,000 acres through grants from Dongan and purchases from the natives, mostly on Long Island and west of the Connecticut River on the mainland. He was appointed to the governor's council in 1691 and became chief justice of the supreme court of New York in 1692. He served briefly as acting governor in 1701 (Webb, *Governors-General*, 508; Piers Wauchope, 'Dongan, Thomas', *ODNB*; Drenth and Riley, I. 145; Ruth Tangier Smith and Henry Bainbridge Hoff, *The Tangier Smith Family: The Descendants of Colonel William Smith of the Manor of St. George, Long Island, New York, The Order of Colonial Lords of Manors in America*, Publication No. 34 (1978); *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 96–97; Letters 8, 28, 53, 81, 125, 141). See DONGAN, Thomas; STAINES, William.

SPENCER, Robert, 2nd earl of Sunderland (1641–1702)

Sunderland was admitted to the Privy Council, 20 September 1682, and the Committee on Foreign Affairs at the end of October, where he represented the foreign policy interests of the duke of York. Promoted secretary of state for the north, 28 January 1683, he transferred to the more prestigious southern department, c.17 April 1684 (Kenyon, *Sunderland*, 86; W.A. Speck, 'Spencer, Robert, second earl of Sunderland', *ODNB*; Sainty, *Officials*, 23; Letter 120).

STAINES, William

William Staines, an uncle of William 'Tangier' Smith, moved to Tangier soon after the beginning of English occupation in 1662; alderman, 1668; a judge of the Court Merchant, 3 September 1668; and still resident, February 1684 (Routh, *Tangier*, 119, 120, 302; Luke, *Tangier*, 22; Rogers, *Relations*, 39–40; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, III. 39). See SMITH, William.

STAYNES, *see* STAINES.

STRODE, John

John Strode was a younger son of Sir George Strode (d.1663) of Squerries Court, Westerham, Kent, and his wife Rebecca (1597–1637), daughter of the London merchant, Sir Nicholas Crisp, 1st Bt of Fulham (c.1599–1666) and his wife, Anne Prescott. Lieutenant Colonel John Strode (1627–1686) of the 1st Foot Guards was an older brother. Strode's commission as captain in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 31 May 1680, suggests significant military service overseas during the 1670s. Reinstated following his contretemps with Captain Charles Johnson in April 1683, Strode remained in this rank and regiment until 1 December 1688 when he appears to have retired from the army, his company passing to Captain Edward Crofts (d.1693). On 26 May 1688, his company was still owed £382 0s 3d for its service in Tangier (*HPT*; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 269, 323; II. 237, 135; Drenth and Riley, I. 134; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 370; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1918; Letters 128, 141, 143). See JOHNSON, Charles.

STURT, Sir Anthony (1624–1693)

Anthony Sturt, a London merchant and financier of St Botolph, Aldgate, was a principal victualler of the Royal Navy between 1673 and 1677 and a founder member of the Victualling Board in December 1683. Between 1678 and 1684, he held the Tangier provision contract, doing business worth £107,402. Kirke praised Sturt for both the quality of provisions supplied and his overall efficiency. Sturt also made handsome profits from lending to the crown. Having

delicately navigated a path through the awkwardness caused by the Glorious Revolution, he purchased an estate at Heckfield, Hampshire, and was knighted in 1691. He married Mary Chapman and their son, Sir Anthony Sturt (c.1656–1741) continued and developed the family concerns (Routh, *Tangier*, 369; Tanner, *Catalogue*, I. 165; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 308; *HPT; CJ*, X. 302; *CSPD*, 1689–1690, 348; *CTB*, 1681–1685, 998; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 129, 1166, 2095; Letters 49, 86, 87).

SUNDERLAND, *see* SPENCER.

TALBOT, George (d. c.1690)

George Talbot, of Anglo-Irish descent, joined the Tangier garrison in either 1664 or 1665 as an officer replacement in the rank of ensign following the losses incurred at the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664. By 1667, he had risen to lieutenant in the Lieutenant Governor's Regiment. Talbot was involved in a squabble between the governor, Lord Inchiquin, and the lieutenant governor, Sir Palmes Fairborne, that adversely affected his seniority within the garrison. Nevertheless, his distinguished contribution to the action on 14 May 1680 resulted in a field promotion to captain in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 22 June 1680. By 1684 he ranked as fifth captain when his wife, Mary, heard gossip that the six youngest companies of the regiment were to be disbanded following the garrison's evacuation to England. Forewarned, she petitioned the king for her husband to be promoted captain of grenadiers 'having laid out his estate in building in Tangier and in consideration of the deplorable condition of her husband, herself and children'. The rumour proved substantially accurate but Mrs Talbot's prescience on her husband's behalf was probably ineffectual. Following the arrival of the regiment in England, Talbot's company was one of four removed from Kirke's battalion on 27 June 1684 and sent to Ireland where it was attached to Sir Thomas Newcommen's Foot, 29 September 1684, as the grenadier company. However, Talbot lost his place, c. 20 July 1686, during Tyrconnell's purge and received no compensation (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 275, 302; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 141, 143; Drenth and Riley, I. 125, 127, 131, 139; Davis, *Queen's*, II. 2–3; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, os, I. 404, 409, 412–413, 426, 434, 443; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, ns, II. 232; VII. 275; *CSPD*, 1679–1680, 523; *CSPD*, 1683–1684, 351–352; *CSPD*, 1685, 78; *CTB*, 1685–1689, 844, 901, 1098; *CTB*, 1690–1691, 517; Letter 5). See Appendix C, 1st Tangier Regiment.

TALMASH, *see* TOLLEMACHE.

TESSIN, Bernard

Bernard Tessin, almost certainly a son of Ewald Tessin and grandson of Johannes Ewald Tessin, was commissioned ensign in Captain Francis Chantrell's company in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 23 November 1680. Like his father, he was quarrelsome, violent, argumentative, and insubordinate. Nevertheless, despite Kirke's statement that he had 'been forced at length to turn him out of his employment for a series of military offences', Tessin's dismissal was not confirmed in Whitehall although he was suspended and his pay respite from 1 April 1682 until 10 September 1683. No doubt to Kirke's annoyance, he was then reinstated 'by the King's special order' and continued to serve in Tangier until the evacuation in 1684. His respite pay for the period of suspension was finally paid in full, 3 January 1687. Chantrell's company was transferred from Kirke's battalion into the Irish Army, 27 June 1684, where it was attached to the Irish Foot Guards as the grenadier company, 29 September. Tessin was 2nd lieutenant of this company in 1685. No further record of this officer has been found so he was probably a victim of Tyrconnell's purge of Protestants from the Irish Army, 1686–1688 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 278, 303; Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 143, 149; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 204; *HMC, Ormonde MSS*, NS, VII. 275; *CSPD, 1680–1681*, 91; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 325, 391–392, 453, 1118; Letter 44). See GOMME, Sir Bernard de; TESSIN, Ewald; TESSIN, Johannes Ewald.

TESSIN, Ewald

Ewald Tessin was a son of Johannes Ewald Tessin. He was related to Nicodemus Tessin (1615–1681) and his son Count Nicodemus Tessin (1654–1728), the renowned Swedish-Pomeranian civil engineers and architects. Ewald Tessin accompanied his father to Dunkirk in 1660/1 and Tangier in 1664. Ewald Tessin, who worked principally upon the construction of the mole, was listed as an engineer in Tangier in 1683. He was both quarrelsome and frequently intoxicated (Firth and Davies, II. 463; Luke, *Tangier*, 27, 74; K. Neville, 'Ramsay, Swift and the Jacobite-Masonic version of the Stuart restoration', in Richard Caron et al. (eds), *Ésotérisme, gnosés & imaginaire symbolique: Mélanges offerts à Antoine Faivre* (Leuven, 2001), 493; David Stevenson, *The Origins of Freemasonry: Scotland's Century, 1590–1710* (Cambridge, 1988), 198; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 937, 1136; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 165). See TESSIN, Bernard; TESSIN, Johannes Ewald.

TESSIN, Johannes Ewald (b. c.1606/7)

Johannes Ewald Tessin, a native of Swedish Pomerania, was probably born in Stralsund. He was related to Nicodemus Tessin (1615–1681) and his son Count Nicodemus Tessin (1654–1728), the renowned Swedish-Pomeranian civil engineers and architects. He came to England during the 1640s. ‘A most laborious and ingenious person’ – Tessin was an early recruit to Scottish freemasonry joining the Edinburgh Lodge in 1652 – he was appointed engineer to the New Model Army in Scotland and designed the citadels at Ayr and Leith, 1652–1656. He became resident engineer in Dunkirk, 1660/1–1662. He travelled to Tangier with Sir Bernard de Gomme, arriving in July 1663, and remained in the capacity of resident engineer until the evacuation in 1684. Although the two rings of outworks were sketched by Martin Beckman and developed by de Gomme, Tessin was almost entirely responsible for construction, completing the task in 1668. In November 1682 Percy Kirke described him as ‘very well skilled in y^e matters of his profession, being now grown old and unfit for any service of that nature’. Having served the king in Dunkirk and Tangier for twenty-three years, in October 1686 he petitioned for a weekly pension of 20s from the Chelsea Hospital Fund being nearly 80 years of age and ‘reduced to extreme necessity’. He was awarded an annual pension of £30 on 4 January 1687 ‘in respect of his long service, great age and necessitous condition’, which, typically, was in arrears by 22 June 1689 (A.A. Tait, ‘The Protectorate citadels of Scotland’, *Architectural History*, 8 (1965), 9–24; Neville, ‘Ramsay, Swift and the Jacobite-Masonic version of the Stuart restoration’, in Caron et al., *Ésotérisme, gnoses et imaginaire symbolique*, 493; David Stevenson, *The Origins of Freemasonry: Scotland’s Century, 1590–1710* (Cambridge, 1988), 198; Firth and Davies, II. 463; *Scotland and the Protectorate: Letters and Papers relating to the Military Government of Scotland, from January 1654 to June 1659*, ed. C.H. Firth (Edinburgh, 1899), xlviii; Luke, *Tangier*, 27, 74; Saunders, *Fortress Builder*, 83, 85, 91–98; *Mercurius Publicus*, No. 34, 307–309; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 937, 1136; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 165; Letters 44, 92, 113). See BECKMAN, Sir Martin; GOMME, Sir Bernard de; TESSIN, Bernard; TESSIN, Ewald.

TEVIOT, *see* RUTHERFORD.

THISTLETHWAITE, Benedict (d.1683)

Benedict Thistlethwaite, agent at Tangier for the Irish Revenue Farmers, was a professional financier. He sailed to Tangier, December 1681, bearing money to redeem slaves from Moulay Ismail at a

cost of 200 dollars each. Previously, Thistlethwaite had been a sub-contractor for the farm of the collection of government revenues, especially the excise, in several English counties and had also served as either sub-commissioner or collector of parliamentary subsidies in Ireland, Lancashire, Hampshire, Wiltshire, and Southampton. He died in Tangier in 1683, leaving a widow, Mary. Following his death, he was accused of having committed 'divers crimes', presumably of a financial nature, which prevented the full reimbursement of his various creditors. A woman named Mary Thistlethwaite was living in York in 1728 (*VCH, County of York, North Riding*, 3 vols (London, 1914–1925), II. 167; *CTB, 1660–1667*, 24; *CTB, 1676–1679*, 358; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 132, 336, 362, 481–483, 1244; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 920; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 961; Letters 25, 26, 31, 72, 75). See COLLIER, Charles; EMMS, Francis; ST JOHN, Thomas.

THURLOE, Richard

Richard Thurloe, resident of Mill Bank, Westminster, was agent to the Tangier garrison and the colonel's troop of the Royal Horse Guards, commanded by Captain Lieutenant Henry Cornwall (c.1657–1717). Following the evacuation of Tangier, he continued as agent to Percy Kirke's and Charles Trelawny's battalions in England. On 19 October 1685, he absconded with £4,000 'of the King's money' (Walton, 644–645; *CSPD, 1682*, 227, 617; *CTB, 1679–1680*, 340, 784–785; *London Gazette*, No. 2081, 2; Letter 145).

TIFFIN, Zachariah (d.1702)

Zachariah Tiffin, who had served in France during the 1670s, was commissioned lieutenant and adjutant of Monmouth's Foot in England, 10 February 1678; captain, 1 November 1678 and 12 June 1679; and captain in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680. Wounded during the fighting in October, he later petitioned for 'some allowance of smart money [i.e. disability pension]', 1 November 1687. He purchased the majority of the 2nd Tangier Regiment from Major Roger Pope before October 1683 and was promoted lieutenant colonel, 1 December 1688. Percy Kirke, always a keen judge of military potential, awarded him a field commission as colonel of a newly formed Enniskillen infantry battalion (27th Foot), 20 June 1689, which was confirmed in Whitehall, 20 July 1689; brigadier general, 1 June 1696. His regiment was sent to Antigua in the Leeward Islands in 1701 where, towards the end of the following August, he died from disease. Tiffin was regarded as a thoroughly competent and professional officer (Childs, *Kirke*, 151, 171–172, 222; Childs, *Williamite Wars*, 125, 142–143, 146, 149, 199, 219,

232, 236, 263, 301, 370, 379, 382, 384; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 207–8, 222, 256, 269, 323; II. 27, 135; III. 122, 375; IV. 159; Drenth and Riley, I. 132, 134; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1572; Letters 116, 141).

TOLLEMACHE, Thomas (c.1650–1694)

Thomas Tollemache was the second surviving son of Sir Lionel Tollemache, 3rd Bt of Helmingham Hall, Suffolk (1624–1669), and his wife Lady Elizabeth Murray (c.1626–1698), countess of Dysart from 1655 and duchess of Lauderdale after 1672. They married in 1648. Following travels in Europe, in 1668 Tollemache entered the Inner Temple and Queen's College, Cambridge; MA, 1669. He determined upon a military career and was serving as an army captain near Cologne in June 1673, probably as a member of the British Brigade in French pay. Returning to England before 1677, he used an inheritance worth £463 10s to purchase a captaincy in the 2nd Foot Guards, 16 January 1678, and was appointed temporary lieutenant colonel of the wartime infantry battalion of his cousin, William, 3rd Baron Alington of Kinard (c.1634–1685), in the Flanders Expedition of 1678, before rejoining his regiment in May 1679. In 1680 he was seconded to the King's Battalion as temporary major. Having seen action during October, he left Tangier on 29 October with official dispatches, reaching England on 26 November. A duel with Captain John Parker (c.1651–c.1719) of the Life Guards, a Tory and later Jacobite conspirator, rendered his Guards commission forfeit in 1681. On 25 January 1682, he travelled to France with his servant, George Fairbrother, before returning to his company in Tangier where he remained until the evacuation in 1684. On 11 June 1685, Tollemache was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Royal Fusiliers but resigned on 1 May 1686 in protest at the retention of Roman Catholic officers in the army. He crossed to the Dutch Republic and was commissioned colonel in the Anglo-Dutch Brigade, March 1688. During the ensuing summer and autumn, Tollemache, a committed Whig, became a leading military conspirator against James II, frequently smuggling messages across the North Sea, and led his Anglo-Dutch regiment during the invasion, 5 November–December 1688. He was rewarded with the colonelcy of the 2nd Foot Guards, 1 May 1689, and promotion to major general of horse and foot, 20 December 1690; governor of Portsmouth, 1690; and lieutenant general, 23 January 1692. Tollemache served in Flanders, 1689–1690, and was present at the Battle of Walcourt. In 1691 he transferred to Ireland and fought at Aughrim and the 2nd Siege of Limerick, 1691: subsequently, he benefited from a three-year lease of lands made available from the Irish forfeitures, 18 August 1693. He served in the Low Countries

throughout 1692 and 1693, performing with distinction at the Battle of Landen where he helped direct the retreat of the Confederate army. Tollemache was elected MP for Malmesbury, 1689–1690, and Chippenham, 1692–1694. In 1694 he commanded the army corps deployed to ‘descend’ on Brest but was shot in the thigh during the abortive landing in Camaret Bay and died from gangrene in Plymouth on 12 June. Tollemache enjoyed a high military reputation and some thought him a likely rival to Marlborough but his performance at Brest demonstrated carelessness, impetuosity, bad judgement, and weak leadership. A competent senior subordinate, he lacked the qualities necessary for independent command. During the year of his death, he had taken up residence in Nos 10–11, Leicester Street, having previously lived in Leicester Fields. Tollemache was unmarried (Piers Wauchope, ‘Tollemache, Thomas’, *ODNB*; E.D.H. Tollemache, *The Tollemaches of Helmingham and Ham* (Ipswich, 1949), 74–75; Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 90; *HTP*; Childs, *Army of William III*, 209–239; Childs, *Nine Years’ War*, 69–240; *The Parliamentary Diary of Narcissus Luttrell, 1691–1693*, ed. Henry Horwitz (Oxford, 1972), 150, 254–256; Simms, *Williamite Confiscation*, 86; *CSPD, 1673*, 411; *CSPD, 1682*, 623; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 192; *CSPD, 1693*, 274, 331–332; Letters 116, 139). See Appendix C, King’s Battalion.

TORRINGTON, *see* BYNG.

TRELAWNY, Charles (1653–1731)

Charles Trelawny, a close friend of Percy Kirke, was the fourth but second surviving son of Sir Jonathan Trelawny, 2nd Bt of Trelawne, Pelynt, Cornwall (c.1623–1681), and his wife, Mary (d.1680), daughter of Sir Edward Seymour (c.1580–1659) of Berry Pomeroy, near Totnes, Devon. He was a brother of John Trelawny (c.1646–1680), an army captain killed at Tangier; Sir Jonathan Trelawny, 3rd Bt of Trelawne (1650–1721), and consecutively bishop of Bristol, 1685, Exeter, 1689, and Winchester, 1707; and Brigadier General Henry (Harry) Trelawny (c.1658–1702). A younger son of a family impoverished through loyalty to Charles I, Trelawny followed a military career. He succeeded to his brother John’s captaincy in the 2nd battalion of the Royal English Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Bevil Skelton (1641–1696), in the British Brigade in France, 14 March 1674, suggesting previous overseas service as an ensign and/or lieutenant. He saw action at the Battle of Altenheim, 1676. Trelawny left France in 1677 and was commissioned captain lieutenant of the Old Battalion of Monmouth’s Foot in England, 10 February 1678; major, 1 November 1678; major of the 2nd

Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680; lieutenant colonel, 27 November 1680; and colonel, 23 April 1682. Although a demi-battalion from his regiment fought at Sedgemoor in 1685, Trelawny was not present but he did command his full battalion in the subjugation of the West Country during September. His lifelong Toryism then proved extremely pliable and, at the instigation of Kirke and Henry Sydney (1641–1704), he became an active conspirator against James II in 1688. Although appointed brigadier general of foot, 10 November 1688, he was dismissed from his regiment, 1 December, but reinstated by William of Orange on 31 December. William III rewarded him with promotion to brigadier general of horse and foot, 6 March 1689, and membership of the commission for reforming the abuses in the army, 10 May. He was ordered to Ireland for the 1690 campaign, fighting at the Boyne, and was promoted major general and governor of Dublin, 2 December 1690. Trelawny was governor of Plymouth, 2 May 1696–1722. He resigned his colonelcy to his brother Henry on 1 January 1692 in protest at William III's favouring of Dutch and German general officers at the expense of Englishmen, a decision lubricated by the acquisition of the Hengar estate at St Tudy, north of Bodmin, through marriage on 1 May 1690 to Anne Morice (d.1691), daughter and heiress of Richard Lower, MD, of Covent Garden, and widow of William Morice of Werrington, Devon (c.1660–1688). On 25 June 1699, Trelawny married Elizabeth, daughter of Revd Thomas Mitchell, rector of Notgrove, Gloucestershire, 1665–1686. They had one daughter. He died at Hengar on 24 September 1731 and was buried at Pelynt.

Trelawny was MP for East Looe, 1685–1695, and Plymouth, 1698–1710. When Thomas Tollemache died following the Brest Expedition in 1694, it was rumoured that Trelawny might be awarded the colonelcy of the 2nd Foot Guards but the coveted position was given to a Whig, John Cutts (1661–1707) (John Childs, 'Trelawny, Charles', *ODNB*; Childs, *Kirke*, 107; *HPT*; *CSPD*, 1673–1675, 201; *CSPD*, 1682, 178; *CSPD*, 1687–1689, 346, 370; *CSPD*, 1689–1690, 15, 238–239; *CSPD*, 1696, 162, 423–424; *CTB*, 1697, 85; Letters 67, 113, 116, 128, 135, 140, 141). See ERLISMAN, John; KIRKE, Percy; TRELAWNY, Henry; Appendix C, 2nd Tangier Regiment.

TRELAWNY, Henry (c.1658–1702)

Henry (Harry) Trelawny was the seventh son of Sir Jonathan Trelawny, 2nd Bt of Trelawne, Pelynt, Cornwall (c.1623–1681), and his wife, Mary (d.1680), daughter of Sir Edward Seymour (c.1580–1659) of Berry Pomeroy near Totnes, Devon. He was a

younger brother of John Trelawny (c.1646–1680), an army captain killed at Tangier; Sir Jonathan Trelawny, 3rd Bt of Trelawne (1650–1721), and consecutively bishop of Bristol, 1685, Exeter, 1689, and Winchester, 1707; and Major General Charles Trelawny. He joined the army on 10 January 1678 as a lieutenant in the wartime companies added to the Duke of York's Foot (Colonel Sir Charles Littelton). Following disbandment in 1679, he was commissioned captain in the 2nd Tangier Regiment, 13 July 1680. During January 1683, his command was converted into the grenadier company. Trelawny fought at Sedgemoor, 1685, and joined William of Orange in 1688. He served in Ireland as lieutenant colonel, 1689, and replaced his brother Charles as colonel, 1 January 1692. In 1693 he succeeded his older brother, Sir Jonathan Trelawny, as Vice Admiral of South Cornwall, principally tasked with raising seamen for the Royal Navy. He was promoted brigadier general of foot, 1 June 1696. Tory MP for East Looe, 1685; West Looe 1689, 1690, 1695, 1698; and Plymouth, 1701–2. He died on 8 January 1702 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 223, 323; II. 27, 135; III. 139, 245, 312; Drenth and Riley, I. 132, 134; *HPT*; *CSPD, 1677–1678*, 568; *CSPD, 1694–1695*, 386; Letters 20, 109, 110). See TRELAWNY, Charles.

VANCESTERFLEET, *see* VANSUSTERFLEET.

VANCISTERFLEET, *see* VANSUSTERFLEET.

VANSURER, *see* VANSUSTERFLEET.

VANSUSTERFLEET, Daniel

Daniel Vansusterfleet was a common councillor in Tangier, 16 November 1682, and farmer of the portage in Tangier harbour (*HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 78–79, 96–7; *CTB, 1681–1685*, 1453; Letter 39).

WARING, James

James Waring, a common councillor of Tangier corporation, 16 November 1682, and a judge of the court merchant, was 'a great sufferer' by the evacuation in 1684, losing property leases and other assets. He successfully petitioned for a place in the English Customs and had been appointed customer of the port of Berwick-upon-Tweed before 1685. He was promoted customer of Deal in 1690, his place in Berwick passing to James Howard. Waring retained his office until 1695 (*HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I. 78–79, 96–97; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 151, 1154–1155; *CTB, 1689–1692*, 438, 590; *CTB, 1693–1696*, 497; Letter 39).

WARINGE, *see* WARING.

WAYBORNE, *see* WYBORNE.

WEBSTER, William (d.1690)

William Webster, an ensign in the 1st Tangier Regiment, was wounded on 27 October 1680. Awarded a field commission by Percy Kirke as lieutenant, February 1682, confirmed at Whitehall, 17 September 1683, he was promoted captain, 1689. Recorded as 'sick' at the Dundalk Camp, 18 October 1689, Webster was killed in November 1690 when Philipstown (Daingean, County Offaly), which was garrisoned by a detachment from Kirke's battalion under his command, was attacked and burned by Irish irregulars.

While in Tangier, Webster had married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain William Culliford of the 2nd Tangier Regiment and his wife, also Elizabeth. Because Elizabeth Webster had died in the interim, his mother-in-law, the senior Mrs Elizabeth Culliford, acted as administratrix of Webster's estate and petitioned the Council of General Officers in 1695 for the release of £122 10s, previously respited from Webster's arrears of pay, to provide for her orphaned grandchildren, Elizabeth and Mary. On 9 October 1695, the board agreed to remove the respite and part of this money was paid from the Irish revenues, 7 August 1699, but £40 still remained due in 1702. On 12 May 1699, Elizabeth and Mary Webster jointly petitioned the Treasury for pensions and received grants of £10 per annum from the royal bounty (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 302, 320; II. 25, 132; III. 107, 242; Drenth and Riley, I. 140; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 179; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 1652; *CTB, 1696–1697*, 161; *CTB, 1697*, 256; *CTB, 1698–1699*, 347; *CTB, 1699–1700*, 126; *CTB, 1702*, 1182–1183; *CTB, 1703*, 213; *CTP, 1556–1696*, 465; Letter 40). See CULLIFORD, William.

WESCOMBE, *see* WESTCOMBE.

WESTCOMBE, George (d.1696)

George Westcombe, a younger son of Sir Martin Westcombe, was commissioned ensign in the 1st Tangier Regiment, 1 August 1678, and had been promoted lieutenant of Lieutenant Colonel Marmaduke Boynton's company before May 1680. A lengthy period of sick leave in England during the first months of 1682 suggests that he was probably wounded in the performance of notable service between May and October 1680. Without private means, Westcombe was dependent upon his army pay: in order to return to Tangier in May–June 1682 he was obliged to ask the Treasury for an advance of £20 against his arrears. Following the evacuation,

he continued as lieutenant of the lieutenant colonel's company, transferring to Captain Thomas Barbour's, 21 January 1687. A captain by October 1689, he was promoted major, 16 February 1692. Severely injured at the Battle of Landen, 1693, he failed to make a full recovery and died in February 1696. He married a lady named Mary who was awarded part of his arrears, 8 November 1698, and granted an annual pension of £30, 24 January 1699. She was still living in 1716 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 241, 302, 320; II. 94, 132; III. 107; Drenth and Riley, I. 129, 131; Davis, *Queen's*, I. 152; *CSPD, 1682*, 235; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 347; *CSPD, 1691–1692*, 137; *CTB, 1698–1699*, 179, 250; *CTB, 1716*, clx; Letter 35). See WESTCOMBE, Sir Martin.

WESTCOMBE, Sir Martin (d. c.1735)

Martin Westcombe was the English consul, or king's resident, in Cadiz. A man of determination and moral courage who represented his country's interests before the Portuguese government with considerable force and effectiveness, he was knighted and granted the additional title of 'agent' in 1671. His dependability and reliable intelligence were so valued that Whitehall overlooked his sometimes high-handed and tactless treatment of English merchants and shippers, the charging of excessive fees, and the pursuit of self-interest. He often received payments on account from the Treasury in London to enable him to honour bills of exchange drawn by the governors of Tangier. Created baronet of Buckland, Gloucestershire, 19 March 1699, he had at least three sons: George (d.1696); Anthony (c.1708–1752), 2nd baronet; and Martin, who succeeded as English agent in Cadiz. His daughter, Mary (d.1747), married Bernard Granville (c.1670–1723) of Coulston, Wiltshire, brother of George Granville, 1st Baron Lansdowne (1666–1735) (*HPT*; E. Kimber and R. Johnson, *The Baronetage of England*, 3 vols (London, 1771), II. 534–535; Barbour, 'Consular service', 561–562, 570–571, 577; *HMC, Heathcote MSS*, 187; *CSPD, 1673–1675*, 429; *CTB, 1679–1680*, 621; *CTB, 1696–1697*, 288–289; Letters 58, 62). See MAYNARD, Thomas; WESTCOMBE, George.

WHEELER, *see* WHELER.

WHELER, Sir Charles (c.1620–1683)

Charles Wheler was the only son of William Wheler, of Martin Husingtree, Worcestershire, and Nantwich, Chesire, and his wife Eleanor (c.1593–1678, daughter of Edward Pul[]eston, sometimes Polkston, of Allington, Denbighshire, and his wife Winifred, née Trevor). He matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1636;

BA, 1639; and MA, 1642. He then held a college fellowship until ejection in 1644. He may have joined the royalist army before this date but he certainly held a major's commission at Newark in 1645, his military progress patronized by Prince Rupert of the Rhine (1618–1692). He submitted to Parliament in 1646 but joined Charles II in exile prior to 1649. Wheler was commissioned into Charles's Life Guards in 1656, then a regiment in the Spanish army, and fought at the Battle of the Dunes, 4 June 1658. Wheler was knighted after the Restoration, created a gentleman of the privy chamber, and commissioned captain in the 1st Foot Guards, 1661. Wheler was also captain of an independent troop of horse, 1666–1667. After appointment as governor of the Leeward Islands in 1671, he sold his guards commission but his government proved high-handed and unpopular and he resigned in the following year. He was colonel of a wartime infantry battalion, 1678–1679. Already the owner of property around Leith Hill, Surrey, in 1666 Wheler succeeded to the baronetcy of his relative, Sir William Wheler, 1st Bt of Birdingbury, Warwickshire (c.1610–1666): his acquisition of the Birdingbury estates was completed in 1674. Charles Wheler married Dorothy (c.1626–1684), daughter of Sir Francis Bindloss (1603–1629) of Borwick Hall, Lancashire, and his second wife, Cecilia (d.1638), daughter of Thomas West, 3rd Baron de la Warr (1577–1618). They had three sons and two daughters: Trevor (d.1678); William (1654–1709), 3rd Bt from 1683; Francis (c.1656–1694); Cicely; and Dorothy-Elizabeth. Wheler was MP for the University of Cambridge, 1667–1679 (Newman, *Royalist Officers*, 407; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 6, 61, 76, 211; *HPT*; *SR*, V. 847; *CSPC*, 1669–1674, No. 1038). See WHELER, Sir Francis.

WHELER, Sir Francis (c.1656–1694)

Francis Wheler was the youngest son of Sir Charles Wheler, 2nd Bt of Birdingbury, Warwickshire (c.1620–1683). Because the family's loyalty to the Stuarts during the Civil Wars and Interregnum had resulted in severe financial loss, after the Restoration Francis Wheler was indulged with commissions in both the standing army and the Royal Navy: initially a soldier, he quickly adapted to and showed greater aptitude for sea service. He was first commissioned ensign in the independent garrison company of Prince Rupert of the Rhine (1618–1692), his father's patron, at Windsor Castle, 22 October 1674. Prize money and profits from 'good voyages' enabled Wheler to purchase a captaincy in the 1st Foot Guards, 26 January 1683, during a period when the crown was replacing Whig and Exclusionist army officers with loyal Tories and commissions were available at a discount. He retained his guards place until the end

of his life and was additionally governor of Deal Castle from 20 December 1690.

His naval career was patronized by Prince Rupert and Admiral Arthur Herbert; 2nd lieutenant, 1678; 1st lieutenant, 1679; and post captain, 11 September 1680. In command of HMS *Nonsuch* (5th rate, 36 guns), on 8 April he captured the *Golden Horse*, an Algerian pirate vessel. Taking over HMS *Kingfisher* (4th rate, 46 guns) in Herbert's Straits squadron, 9 August 1681, Wheler seized the *Admiral of Salé*, a large corsair, one month later. He was appointed to HMS *Tyger*, usually known as the *English Tyger* (5th rate, 46 guns), 25 August 1683, on the same station: this commission ended, 15 August 1685. Wheler married Arabella, daughter of Sir Clifford Clinton (1626–1670), 12 November 1685, and was knighted before 3 June 1687. He was captain of HMS *Kent* (3rd rate, 70 guns), 16 November 1688, and followed his patron Herbert and regimental colonel, Henry Fitzroy, 1st duke of Grafton (1663–1690), in declaring for William of Orange in November–December 1688. Having thus secured his future, he was appointed to HMS *Rupert* (3rd rate, 64 guns) in 1689 and HMS *Albemarle* (2nd rate, 90 guns), 5 January 1690, in which he fought at the Battle of Beachy Head, 30 June 1690. In 1693 he was entrusted with the overall command of a joint army and navy expedition to the West Indies, New England, and Canada. Over-ambitious and unrealistic planning resulted in scant achievement but Wheler avoided blame and was promoted rear admiral of the red and given the Mediterranean command, 1 November 1693. He sailed on 27 December 1693 reaching Cadiz, 19 January 1694, but his squadron encountered a severe storm off Malaga on 18 February and his flagship, HMS *Sussex* (3rd rate, 80 guns), sank in Gibraltar Bay on 19 February. Only two men survived from a complement of 550. His estate included property plus £600 in cash and household goods (C.S. Knighton, 'Wheler, Sir Francis', *ODNB*; Pepys, *Tangier Papers*, 118; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 176, 304; II. 19, 129; III. 128, 162, 164, 283; John Childs, 'Secondary operations of the British army during the Nine Years' War, 1688–1697', *Journal of the Society for Army Historical Research*, 73 (1995), 88–92; W.T. Morgan, 'The British West Indies during King William's War, 1689–1697', *Journal of Modern History*, 2 (1930), 378–409; Linda Levy Peck, *Women of Fortune: Money, Marriage, and Murder in Early Modern England* (Cambridge, 2018), 141–144; Letters 22, 68). See BOOTH, Sir William; KIRKE, Captain Percy; WHELER, Sir Charles.

WHITE, John (d.1682)

John (Jack) White, a Roman Catholic Irishman, 'a new man' who arrived in Tangier after the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664, was listed as a captain in the Lieutenant Governor's Regiment and town major of Tangier, 11 August 1664. Thereafter, he was always referred to as Major White although his substantive rank remained captain. White 'had a great interest' with Governor Lord Middleton who employed him on a diplomatic mission to al-Ghailan in Alcazar, December 1672. On returning to Tangier, 21 December, his co-envoy, Mr Wollaston, clerk of the stores at the mole, told John Luke that 'Major White could not do anything of business, that he endeavoured to render himself considerable among them, but that al-Ghailan said he found Major White was sent for the compliment and Mr. Wollaston for the business.' Conceited and quarrelsome – he nearly came to blows with Sir Palmes Fairborne in 1665 – White had a 'way of commanding ... so imperious it was hardly possible for anybody that was a gentleman to take it'. In addition, he rushed to judgement; possessed a notably short temper; and, on 25 June 1680, displayed a rather defeatist attitude in a letter to Colonel George Legge. He died in March 1682. Captain John Burgess succeeded to his company in the 1st Tangier Regiment and Lieutenant William Davis of the 2nd Tangier Regiment became town major (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I, 41, 182; Drenth and Riley, I, 113, 123, 128–129; Davis, *Queen's*, I, 72, 75; Luke, *Tangier*, 27, 61, 75, 77, 95, 140, 144, 152, 175–183, 187; Routh, *Tangier*, 349; *HMC, Dartmouth MSS*, I, 51; *CSPD, 1675–1676*, 15; *CTB, 1685–1689*, 370–371; Letter 46). See BURGESS, John; DAVIS, William.

WILSON, Thomas

Thomas Wilson was a London merchant who traded into North Africa and the Mediterranean basin (*CTB, 1681–1685*, 667; Letter 142).

WINGFIELD, Charles

Charles Wingfield, a younger brother of George Wingfield, was possibly of Welsh descent. His appointment as adjutant of the Duke of Monmouth's Foot in England, 1 November 1678, strongly suggests service as either an NCO or warrant officer with the British Brigade in France during the 1670s; lieutenant, 12 June 1679. When the battalion was demobilized later that year, Wingfield was appointed to command one of the four new companies formed from among the disbanded men and sent to reinforce Tangier. Soon after arrival, it was incorporated into the 1st Tangier

Regiment. Wingfield fought in the half-battalion from Kirke's at Sedgemoor, 1685. Still in post, 18 February 1689, he was commissioned major of the 2nd Foot Guards later in 1689. His wife was granted a pass to travel to the Netherlands, 7 October 1694 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 222, 255–256, 302, 320; II. 25, 132; III. 107; Davis, *Queen's*, II. 15–50; Childs, *Kirke*, 67–95; Wingfield, *Links*, 17–19; *CSPD, 1679–1680*, 215; *CSPD, 1689–1690*, 467). See BARBOUR, Thomas; WINGFIELD, George; Appendix C, Six Companies.

WINGFIELD, George (1657–1693)

George Wingfield, from the parish of St Benet's, Paul's Wharf, London, was an older brother of Charles Wingfield. Because St Benet's attracted a London-Welsh congregation and Wingfield's patron was the Carmarthenshire landowner, Hon. John Vaughan (c.1639–1713), 3rd earl of Carbery from 1686, Wingfield was probably of Welsh stock. On 27 January 1673, he was commissioned ensign in Vaughan's infantry battalion. This unit sailed to France in 1673 specifically to recruit the Royal English Regiment, in which Wingfield subsequently served until the British Brigade in the French army was recalled into England in 1678. He was commissioned captain in the Old Battalion of Monmouth's Foot in England, 10 February 1678, and promoted captain of grenadiers, 1 November. He was again a captain in the battalion's reincarnation, 12 June 1679. On demobilization later in 1679, Wingfield was appointed to command one of the four new companies formed from among the disbanded men and sent to reinforce Tangier: he was in overall command during transit. Soon after arrival, the units were incorporated into the 1st Tangier Regiment; captain in Kirke's battalion in England, 1684; fought at Sedgemoor, 1685; and captain in the 2nd Foot Guards, 27 September 1688, his company in Kirke's battalion passing to Captain William Berry. He was killed at the Battle of Landen, or Neerwinden, 19 July 1693 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 137, 207, 222, 302, 320; II. 25, 132, 172; III. 107; Davis, *Queen's*, II. 15–50; Childs, *Kirke*, 67–95; Hamilton, *GG*, I. 372–377; Wingfield, *Links*, 17; D'Auvergne, 1693, 91; *CSPD, 1679–1680*, 207, 215; *CSPD, 1687–1689*, 292–293; *CSPD, 1689–1690*, 467; *CSPD, 1690–1691*, 554; Letter 5). See BARBOUR, Thomas; BERRY, William; MATHEWS, William; WINGFIELD, Charles; WITHERS, Henry; Appendix C, Six Companies.

WITHAM, Edward (d.1682)

Edward (Ned) Witham, a captain in the New Model infantry regiment of Sir Thomas Morgan (1604–1679), served in Scotland and

the 1658 campaign in Flanders. Disbanded in England in July 1659, Witham travelled to Dunkirk and was commissioned lieutenant of Sir Tobias Bridge's troop of horse, 4 March 1662. Demobilized following the sale of Dunkirk on 17 October 1662, he petitioned Charles II for employment or half-pay. He may then have served briefly as a captain in the infantry battalion of Colonel Henry Pearson in the British Brigade in Portugal but, more likely, he travelled with Bridge from Dunkirk to Tangier to become captain of the 3rd troop of Tangier Horse late in 1663. During action on 14 March 1664, Witham led the Tangier Horse in the capture of al-Ghailan's red standard. He again commanded the cavalry during the Battle of the Jew's River, 3 May 1664, remaining in the rear to sustain the anticipated withdrawal of Teviot's column. After its annihilation, Witham was beset by swarms of Moorish light cavalry and, under severe pressure, successfully disengaged and retreated inside the lines. Bridge sent Witham to London aboard HMS *Royal Katherine* (2nd rate, 84 guns) with dispatches and urgent requests for recruits, money, workmen's tools, lime, and provisions. He helped supervise the shipment of these stores and, in the pleasant surroundings of Pepys's garden, on 15 June 1664 provided a first-hand account of the debacle. Witham commanded the Tangier Horse when the establishment was reduced to a single troop in January 1666 but, on its emasculation to just thirty men on 16 March 1668, neither his honour nor purse allowed acceptance of relegation to lieutenant. He resigned and returned to London bearing a report into the state of Tangier's fortifications. During June, he quarrelled with Colonel John Fitzgerald although the substance of the dispute is unknown.

Witham's efficient and professional conduct in Tangier was favourably noted by colleagues. On learning of his resignation, Fairborne wrote a strongly worded testimonial praising his 'valour and discretion', pointing out that Tangier could not afford to lose officers of such calibre; Henry Norwood, an infantry officer opposed to the retention of cavalry, asked that Witham be somehow squeezed into the new, truncated establishment; while Governor Belaysse promised to continue his lieutenant's daily remuneration of six shillings, although this was never paid. He died in 1682 and was buried in St James, Clerkenwell (Firth and Davies, II. 693–694; Atkinson, *Royal Dragoons*, 12–20; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 51; Riley, *Last Ironsides*, 49, 132, 186; Drenth and Riley, I. 77, 84, 114; Routh, *Tangier*, 62–63, 72–73, 313, 373–374; *Tangier Texts*, 81; Pepys, *Diary*, V. 179–180; IX. 273; Seymour, *Survey*, II. 745; *CSPD, 1661–1662*, 297; *CSPD, 1663–1664*, 422; CO 279/3, fos 32–33, 41). See BRIDGE, Sir Tobias; FITZGERALD, John.

WITHERS, Henry (c.1651–1729)

Henry (Harry) Withers was, possibly, a son of John Withers, an infantry captain in the New Model Army, promoted major, 1660. While serving as either an ensign or lieutenant in the Royal English Regiment in France during the 1670s, Henry Withers was noticed by Percy Kirke, a consistently reliable judge of military aptitude. He returned to England either in 1677 or early 1678 and was commissioned lieutenant of Captain Thomas Cole's company in the new battalion of Monmouth's Foot, 10 February 1678. On disbandment in 1679, Withers accepted an ensign's place in Captain George Wingfield's new company, one of four recruited among men demobilized from Monmouth's battalion and sent to Tangier for incorporation into the 1st Tangier Regiment. Kirke awarded Withers a field promotion to lieutenant, 1681, confirmed at Whitehall, 1682. Withers was promoted captain lieutenant, 1 October 1688, and captain of the grenadier company, 1689. He was advanced to brevet colonel of infantry, 1 July 1689, and appointed adjutant general of the foot in Ireland, 20 October 1689, where he came to the attention of Henry Sydney, 1st earl of Romney (1641–1704), colonel of the 1st Foot Guards. On 16 February 1695, he was commissioned major of the 1st Foot Guards, and lieutenant colonel, 7 December 1696. He was promoted brigadier general, 9 March 1702, and major general, 1 January 1704. When Marlborough assumed the colonelcy of the 1st Foot Guards in April 1704, Withers acquired an even more powerful patron. He fought with distinction at the battles of the Schellenberg and Blenheim, 1704; was appointed governor of Sheerness, 1706; lieutenant general, 1 January 1707; and performed creditably at the Siege of Lille and the Battle of Malplaquet, 1709. MP for Queenborough, 1708–1710. Withers died on 11 November 1729 and was buried in Westminster Abbey. On the wall of the east cloister is a memorial plaque to Withers and his great friend, Colonel Henry Desaulnais, or Disney (1675–1731), bearing an inscription by Alexander Pope (1688–1744) (Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 208, 255, 302, 320; II. 25, 132, 183; Childs, *Nobles, Gentlemen*, 100; *HPT*; Dalton, *George I's Army*, I. 126–127; Firth and Davies, II. 679–681; *CSPD*, 1672, 402; *CSPD*, 1694–1695, 396; *CSPD*, 1696, 455; Letter 5).

WOOTTON, Middleton Wingfield (d.1680)

Middleton Wingfield Wootton, a Protestant Irishman, was commissioned ensign in the infantry regiment of Richard le Poer, 1st earl of Tyrone (1630–1690), in Ireland, 20 May 1672; lieutenant in the Irish, independent, infantry company of Colonel William Godolphin (1611–1696), 6 March 1674; and ensign in the 1st

Tangier Regiment, 7 December 1678. Replaced by Ensign Samuel Atkins, 15 February 1681, Wootton was a casualty of the fighting during 1680 (Dalton, *Irish Army Lists*, 82, 91, 95, 100; Dalton, *Army Lists*, I. 125, 139, 172, 241; Drenth and Riley, I. 129, 131; *CSPD, 1673–1675*, 191; *CSPD, 1678*, 559; Letter 35). See ATKINS, Ensign Samuel.

WYBORNE, John (d.1690)

John Wyborne was probably a grandson of Revd Petley Wyborne, rector of Elmstone, Kent, 1601–1642, and his wife May Gibbs of Wingham: they had married, 1 June 1602. His brother was Captain Petley Wyborne (d. c.1689), a senior representative and agent of the Royal African Company, 1680–1689. A friend of Samuel Pepys, John Wyborne was commissioned post captain in 1666. His first command was the fireship HMS *Joseph* (unrated, 4 guns), 1666–1667, followed by the ketch HMS *Portsmouth* (unrated, 10 guns), 1668–1672; HMS *Garland* (6th rate, 30 guns), 1672–1674; HMS *Speedwell* (5th rate, 22 guns), 1675; HMS *Pearl* (5th rate, 24 guns), 1675–1677; HMS *James Galley* (4th rate, 30 guns), 8 October 1677–1679; HMS *Bristol* (4th rate, 48 guns), 21 October 1679; and HMS *Rupert* (3rd rate, 64 guns), 1679–1680. Early in 1681, Willem Van de Velde the Younger (1633–1707) drew a cartoon – presumably preparatory to a commissioned painting – entitled, ‘The Rupert and other Commands of Captain Wyborne’, depicting the *Garland*, *Pearl*, *James Galley*, *Bristol*, and *Rupert*. Captain of HMS *Happy Return* (4th rate, 54 guns), 16 July 1681, Wyborne assisted in the rescue of the duke of York and members of his entourage from the wreck of HMS *Gloucester* (3rd rate, 50 guns), 6 May 1682, for which service he was knighted on 10 June.

When his commission on the *Happy Return* expired, 22 April 1684, Wyborne was engaged on 3 February 1685 by the East India Company as governor of Bombay and vice admiral of a small naval squadron charged with suppressing pirates in the Indian Ocean. Controversially for an employee of a private concern, Wyborne was authorized to impose martial law. Although his government ended on 2 May 1687, he continued as vice admiral until his death in Bombay on 4 February 1690. His wife, Lady Katherine Wyborne, abhorred British India and its society, a distaste exacerbated by her husband’s difficulties in reconciling the interests of the crown with those of the East India Company (*The English in West Africa, 1681–1683: The Local Correspondence of the Royal African Company of England, 1681–1699*, ed. Robin Law, 3 vols (Oxford, 1997), I. 252; II. 410; Edward Hasted, *The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent*, 12 vols (Canterbury, 1797–1801), IX.

131–135; Singer, I. 69–73; J. Gerson da Cunha, *The Origin of Bombay* (New Delhi, 2004), 307; Winfield, *Warships*, 55; *The Letters of Samuel Pepys, 1656–1703*, ed. Guy de la Bédoyère (Woodbridge, 2006), 180–181; John Smith, *The Life, Journals and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys Esq. F.R.S.*, 2 vols (London, 1841), II. 58–64, 96–103; *Cf.*, X. 139; Luttrell, *Historical Relation*, I. 193; S. Fletcher Weyburn, *The Weyburn-Wyborn Genealogy* (New York, 1911), 146–149, 171, 191; *The Diary and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys*, ed. Lord Richard Braybrooke, 4 vols (London, 1890), IV. 225–228; Luke, *Tangier*, 85–86; Charnock, *Biographia*, I. 278; Willem Van de Velde the Younger, ‘The Rupert and other Commands of Captain Wyborne’, National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, PY 1869; TNA, E/3/90 fo. 282; Letter 26).

WYBURNE, *see* WYBORNE.

WYNBOURNE, *see* WYBORNE.

WYNNE, Owen (1652–1700)

Owen Wynne was born in Llechllyched, Anglesey, the second son of Hugh Gwyn and his wife Elin, daughter of Robert ap John ap William of Tre'rddolphin. A kinsman of Sir Leoline Jenkins, he matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, 10 July 1668; BA 1672. Later, he became a Doctor of Laws and joined Doctors' Commons in 1694. When Jenkins was appointed secretary of state in 1680, he made Wynne his confidential secretary. Able to translate out of French, Latin, Spanish, Italian, and Dutch, he continued as under-secretary of state until September 1689, acting as clerk to the commissioners sent by James II to negotiate with William of Orange at Hungerford in November 1688. Wynne was warden of the Royal Mint until 1690 and secretary to the commissioners for prizes from January 1693. His wife, Dorothy, was a sister of the diarist, Narcissus Luttrell (1657–1732). Using papers from his father's archive, his eldest son, William Wynne (1693–1765), wrote *The Life of Sir Leoline Jenkins*, 2 vols (London 1724) (Sainty, *Officials*, 118; Robert Beddard, *A Kingdom without a King* (Oxford, 1988), 29, 32; A.H. Dodd, ‘Wynne, Owen’, *Dictionary of Welsh Biography Online*, <https://biography.wales/article/s-WYNN-OWE-1652> (accessed 17 May 2023); Letters 28, 71).